



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

TYTLER'S
S C O T L A N D.

I N D E X.

FIRST EDITION.

52.54.9

50.541.9

22933

d. 28

HISTORY
OF
SCOTLAND.

▲

H I S T O R Y
OF
S C O T L A N D.

BY
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.

FIRST EDITION.

INDEX.



EDINBURGH:
ADAM & CHARLES BLACK.
MDCCCL.

INDEX.

- ABBOT OF UNREASON**, vi. 75
ABELARD, ii. 348
ABERBROTHOC, i. 369, 372; ii. 245, 247, 275
 — Henry, Abbot of, i. 113
 — Abbots of, ii. 247
 — Abbey of, ii. 245. *See* **ABROATH**
ABERCORN, i. 168
 — Castle of, taken by James II., iv. 121, 123. Mentioned, 124
ABERCROMBY, author of the "Martial Achievements," noticed, i. 143 n.; iv. 324
 — David, Dean of Aberdeen, iv. 308
ABERDEEN, i. 120, 200, 214, 240; ii. 132, 247, 279 n. 280, 284, 286, 297, 353, 436; iii. 74, 172; iv. 187, 311; v. 10, 31, 36, 209, 263, 290; vi. 204, 308, 310-311; vii. 338, 410; viii. 14 n.; ix. 16, 28-30, 45, 86, 166, 173, 174, 175, 190, 265-266
 — Bishop of, iii. 89; iv. 162, 209, 242, 304, 337; v. 139, 173, 177, 183, 185, 187, 200, 245, 246 n. 292 n.; vi. 241
 — Thomas, Bishop of, iv. 153-154
 — Provost of, vii. 199 n.
 — Burgesses of, hanged by order of Wallace, i. 146
 — Breviary of, v. 44 n.
 — Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 269-270. Mentioned, ii. 204; iv. 255
 — Cross of, ix. 266
 — Old Kirk of, ix. 265
 — King's College of. Erection of, v. 10-11. Visited by James V., 290
 — Fort of, i. 96 n.
 — County of, revolts against Edward I. of England, i. 134. Mentioned, 268; ii. 54, 200, 205; iii. 161
ABERDOUR, i. 169 n. viii. 123
ABERGAVERNNY—Lord, viii. 353
- ABERGELDIE**—Gordon of. *See* **GORDON**
ABERNETHY—Alexander de, i. 266
 — Sir Laurence, i. 318-319; ii. 62
 — Sir William, of Salton, iii. 133
 — Sir William de, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 173-176
 — Lord, iv. 225
ABERTARFF, vi. 72
ABINGDON—Sir Thomas, iii. 58
 — the name of an accomplice of Babington's, viii. 300
ABOYNE—The fort of, i. 96 n.
ACHENDOWN—Castle of, vi. 311
ACHINROSS—John, ix. 200-204, 215
ACRE—John of, husband of Mary de Couci, i. 17
ADA, sister of King William the Lion, i. 88
 — daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 89. Mentioned, 94
 — sister of Malcolm IV., ii. 262-263
 — daughter of William the Lion. *See* **ILDA**
ADAM, a canon, ii. 349
ADAMSON, Archbishop of St. Andrews, viii. 199, 210, 235, 384
ADE, son of Aldan, ii. 258
ADVENTURES OF SIR GAWYN
 — Romance of, ii. 366
ÆBUDÆ—The, i. 47
ÆELFWIG—Rufus, noticed, ii. 295 n.
AFFLECK, a servant of Morton, viii. 89
AGINCOURT—Battle of, iii. 380
AGMONDESHAM—Walter. The seal of Scotland placed in the hands of, i. 86, 123
AGNADILLO—Battle of, v. 40
AGNES—Black, of Dunbar. Her defence of the castle, ii. 60-61
AGRICULTURE in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 213-222. In the reign of Robert II.,

- iii. 66. Poverty of, in the reign of Robert III., 147. Enactments regarding, 260-261; iv. 364, 365-366; v. 27
- AGUILAR**—Don Juan de, ix. 382
- AIKMAN**—Mr. John, slain, ix. 129 n.
- AILSA CRAIG**, ix. 264
- AINSLOW**—John, v. 56 n.
- AIRD**, a minister of the Kirk, ix. 271
- AITKEN**, accused of witchcraft, and deceit of, ix. 281-282
- ALAN**, Lord of Galloway, expels Olaf, King of Man, from his dominions, i. 24. His fleet, 24 n.
- Bishop of Caithness, appointed Chancellor of Scotland, i. 86
- ALANSON**—Ewen, v. 132
- ALBANY**—Robert Stewart, Earl of Fife, Duke of, iii. 5. Ravages England, 46-47. His opinion of the laws, 47. Mentioned, 49. Leads the army into England, 50-51, 61. Appointed regent, and character of, 63-64. Mentioned, 64. Power and intriguing character of 70-71, 79, 83, 84. Mentioned, 85. The regency taken from him, 86-90. Mentioned, 92, 95, 99, 101-102. His murder of the Duke of Rothsay, 118-126. Mentioned, 128. Joins in the conspiracy against Henry IV. of England, 138, 141-142. Instance of the bad government of, 142-144, 145-146, 147. Encourages the supposition that Richard II. of England is still alive, 148-149. Threatened invasion of England, 151. His ambition and intrigues with England, 151-156. Appointed regent, after the death of Robert III., 159. His policy in government, 160. His hatred of heretics, 165, 166. Pleases the people by objecting to a proposed tax, 167. Quells the rebellion of Donald of the Isles, 177-178. His Ambition regarding his son, 179. Unruly state of the country, 183-184. His endeavours to prevent James I. from leaving his captivity, 184-188. Invades England, 189. Assists France, 190. His death, and results of it, 191-192. Mentioned, 201, 203, 206, 219, 224, 225, 233, 238, 261, 287, 288, 299, 317-318. In connexion with Richard II., 326, 327, 330 n. 331, 333, 336, 338-339, 369-372, 373, 379-381. Note on the character of, 395-396. Mentioned, iv. 42
- ALBANY**—Murdoch Stewart, Duke of, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133. Mentioned, 138, 147, 153, 179, 180, 183. Relieved from captivity, 184-185. Mentioned, 186. Succeeds his father in the regency, 191. His inability to govern, 192, 194. Resigns his office to James I. 198. Mentioned, 201, 203, 219. Arrested, 221. Condemned and executed, 224-225. Mentioned, 226, 227, 233, 234, 261, 288, 292, 317, 333, 370 n. 379-380.
- Alexander Stewart, Duke of, iv. 182, 209, 210, 247. Character of, 250. Lawless conduct and imprisonment of, 252-254. Escape and rebellion of, 255-259. Mentioned, 261. League with Edward IV. of England, 264; and design on the crown of Scotland, 267-275. Negotiates with the nobles, and takes charge of his brother the king, 275-279. Appointed lieutenant-general, 278-280. Negotiations with Edward, 280-282. Sues for pardon, 283, 285. Again rebels. 285-287, 288-289. Death of, 290. Mentioned, 292, 299, 300, 325; v. 52, 91, 102, 122-123
- Duke of, called to Scotland to be regent, v. 88-89, 91, 93, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. Arrives in Scotland, 101. Situation and character of, 101-103. Takes the custody of the young king out of the hands of his mother, 104-106. His firmness and forbearance towards the queen and her party, 108-115. Treaty with France and England, 115-116. Parliament approves of the government of, 117, 118. Intrigues against the government of, 118-122. Deserted by France, 123-125. Obtains leave to visit France, 125-126. Dissension in the country during the absence of, 127-142. Reconciled to the queen-mother, and returns to Scotland, 142-145. His endeavours to restore order, and intrigues of England against, 145-152. Obligated to prepare for a war with England, 152-156. Reason for the dismissal of his army, 157-159. Continued difficulties of, and again sails for France, 160-161. Disturbances during the absence of, 161-163. Returns to Scotland, and declares war with England, 163-165. Cause

- of his retreat from England, 166-172. Final departure for France, 172-174. Faction in Scotland against the return of, 175-185. Mentioned, 188 n., 189, 192, 198, 211, 246, 262, 263, 264, 265
- ALBANY**—Arthur, Duke of, death of, v. 289
- Isabella, wife of Murdoch, Duke of, iii. 222
- Family of, extirpated by James I., iii. 216-227, 282, 234, 250, 292, 299, 304, 314, 317; iv. 71
- ALBEMARLE**—Earl of, i. 19
- ALBERT**—The Archduke, ix. 390
- ALDAN**, ii. 258
- ALENCON**—The Duke d', vii. 423; viii. 17
- ALESS**—Alexander, v. 249
- ALEXANDER I.**, ii. 212, 214, 237, 239, 240, 244, 247, 250, 261, 284, 285, 297, 305, 316, 317, 338, 412, 431
- II. Who married to, i. 1 n. A story of private revenge at the conclusion of the reign of, mentioned, 2-3. His reply to the complaints of Henry III. of England, 4. Puts himself at the head of an army, ib. Beloved in England, 5. The consequences of that, ib. Consents to maintain fidelity to Henry, 6. Agrees that his son is to marry the daughter of the King of England, ib. Mentioned, 21 n. Intends the reduction of the Norwegians, 25. His descendants claim the crown, 89. Mentioned, 92, 93, 374; ii. 213, 214, 234, 256, 265-266, 288, 291, 309, 335, 342-345, 346, 402, 415, 424, 425, 433, 434
- III. crowned at Scone, i. 1. His parentage, 1 n. His long minority, 2. State of England and Scotland at his accession, 6-7. Dispute about his coronation, 7. Knighted, 7-8. His coronation, ib. Married to Margaret, daughter of Henry III. of England, 8-9. Refuses to render fealty to Henry for his kingdom of Scotland, 10. Receives Henry in Roxburgh castle, 14. Repairs to Edinburgh with his queen, 15-16. Visits England with his queen, 17. Carried off by the Comyns from Kinross to Stirling, 18. Defeats a plot against him, 19. Insists upon favourable terms with Henry III. of England, ib. Consents to visit London, 22. Returns home, 23. Mentioned, 31. Overtures of peace with Haco, King of Norway, 33-34. An ambassador to, from Haco, 34. Do not agree, 35. Prepares to drive Haco from the coast, 37-38. Mentioned, 45. Receives accounts of the death of Haco, and of the birth of his son, 48. Levies an army to invade the Isles, ib. Treaty with, 47-48. Mentioned, 48 n. Refuses the demand of the papal legate, 48. Sends a crusade to Palestine, 49. Displeased at the marriage of Marjory, countess of Carrick, 51. Attends the coronation of Edward I. of England with his queen, ib. State of his kingdom, 52. Death of his queen, ib. Appears at Westminster and offers fealty to Edward, I., 53-55. Refuses unconditional homage, ib. Mentioned, 54 n. Marries his daughter Margaret to Eric, King of Norway, 55. His son Alexander married to Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Flanders, 56. Death of his children, 57. Mentioned, 56 n. Settles the succession, 57. Marries Joleta, daughter of the Count de Dreux, ib. His death, 58. His political character, 58-62. His domestic character, 62. His granddaughter succeeds him, 63. Casual notices of, 63-64, 64, 65, 76 n. 77, 80, 92, 97-183, 184, 323, 389, 406; ii. 51, 174, 202, 210, 218, 225, 230, 231, 235, 238, 240, 266-269, 283, 291-292, 301, 303, 310, 317, 328, 328-329, 332, 335, 345-346, 347, 353, 364, 370, 376, 381, 389, 391, 402-404, 409, 410-411, 415, 429, 434-435, 436, 442; iii. 248, 249, 275; iv. 142, 189, 218; v. 13 n.
- ALEXANDER III.** Pope, ii. 340-341
- Prince—son of Alexander III. ii. 267
- son of James I. born, iii. 275
- ALEXANDRIA**, ii. 305
- ALLAN**, a bondsman, ii. 284
- of the clan Cameron, iv. 368
- ALLEN**—John, his "Independence of Scotland," noticed, v. 351 n.
- ALLOA**, viii. 209
- Castle of, iv. 44
- ALMOND**—Bridge of, vii. 108
- ALNETE**—Forest of, ii. 200
- ALNWICK**, ii. 413; iii. 37, 53. Burnt, iv. 65; v. 70, 388 n., 398; vi. 393
- William, iii. 195

ALNWICK—Castle of, i. 147, 404; iii. 366; vii. 293
 —Fortress of, iv. 197-198
ALONZO, King of Leon, ii. 5
ALVA—Duke of, vii. 18, 282-293, 333, 343, 376, 423
ALYTH—Forest of, ii. 201
AMADIS, ii. 56; v. 83
AMERICA—North, v. 5
AMIENS—Bishop of, vi. 164, 188-189, 194, 231
 —Treaty at, i. 193, 197
AMYSFIELD—Laird of, iv. 337
AMYOT—Mr. iii. 341 n. 352
ANANDERDALE, i. 271 n.
ANCRAM—Skirmish at, v. 380-383. Mentioned, vi. 46
 —Ker of. *See* KER
ANDERSON—Martyrdom of, v. 358-359
ANDREW—John, iii. 367
ANDREWS, an astrologer, iv. 253
ANGUS, i. 268, 270; ii. 204, 286; iv. 52, 116, 311, 341; v. 276, 277, 283, 424; vi. 94, 95, 101, 204; vii. 113; ix. 45
 —Lord of Kentire and Isla. His dilemma, i. 30. Submits to Haeco, King of Norway, 30-31
 —Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of, refuses to surrender the castles to Edward I. of England, i. 85. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87. Renews his oath of homage to Edward, 108. Mentioned, 145 n.
 —Umfraville, Earl of, betrays Wallace's army to Edward I. of England, i. 161-162. With the court of Edward, 171. Mentioned, 170 n. 175, 270
 —of Isla, receives Bruce, i. 244. Mentioned, 303
 —Earl of, in 1330, ii. 7
 —Earl of, in 1346, ii. 82
 —Thomas, Earl of, ii. 102, 113, 122, 127. Imprisoned, and dies, 130
 —grandson of John of the Isles, ii. 185
 —of the Isles, ii. 329
 —Earl of, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-132. Mentioned, 197, 201
 —Dhu, or Black Angus, iii. 171-172
 —William Douglas, Earl of, iii. 219-221, 223, 256, 293, 313
 —of Moray and Makmathan, iii. 252
 —Earl of, iii. 321
 —Douglas, second Earl of, iv. 10, 84, 89, 107, 123, 125. Defeats the

Earl of Douglas, and rewarded with his lands, 143-144. At the siege of Roxburgh, 176-177, 181. Assists Henry VI. to regain his crown, 194, 197-198. Death of, 199
ANGUS—Third Earl of, iv. 199, 201
 —Earl of, iv. 255, 263, 265. Treason of, 268-275, 281-282, 282, 283, 284, 298, 309, 333, 337, 340. Punished for his treason, 358. His remonstrance with James IV. at the battle of Flodden, v. 74. Mentioned, 92
 —George Douglas, Earl of, iv. 144, 390-391
 —Douglas, Earl of, v. 88, 91-92. Marries the queen-dowager, 94-95. Heads a faction, 96-97, 98, 98-100. His opposition to the Regent Albany, 104-116. Deserts his wife, 116-117. Again rebels against Albany, 119. Mentioned, 126, 129, 130. Further intrigues of, 134-135. Disputes the government with the Earl of Arran, 137-142, 143-145. Mentioned, 147. Takes refuge in flight, 148-150, 151. Goes over to France, 154. Intrigues with Henry VIII. against Scotland, 175-185. Attacks the queen-mother in Edinburgh, 186-188. His continued attempts to gain power in the administration, 189-198. Takes the custody of the king, 199-215. Escape of James from, 216-222. Expelled the country, 223-229. Mentioned, 236, 239, 245, 252, 257, 262, 265, 280, 284, 295-296. Enters into a bond with Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 305-365. Deserts the cause of Henry, 365, 369. Charged with treason, 374. Double dealing of, 375-377. His revenge on the English, 378-383. Again assists Henry VIII., 385-391, 394-396, 398-400, 405, 411, 414-415 n. Joins the Scottish government, vi. 3-4. Mentioned, 18. At the battle of Pinkie, 31, 34-38. Mentioned, 44. Defeats the English, 46. Mentioned, 50; vii. 33
 —William, Earl of, viii. 18, 22, 35, 37, 43-44, 51, 52, 81, 86, 88-89, 90, 100, 159, 167-169, 174, 179. Retires beyond Spey, 180, 184, 189, 196, 198. Declared guilty of high treason, 201, 213, 220, 226, 232, 233, 242, 248, 261, 264. His return to Scotland, and restoration to

- power, 270-275, 377; ix. 9, 10-11, 15, 19, 29, 36, 41. His connexion with the Spanish Blanks, 77-87, 91, 100. Mentioned, 122, 124, 127, 128, 129. Proposed trial of, 130-135. Act of oblivion granted by James VI. to, 135-144. Renewed treason of, 145, 146, 148-149. Rigorous measures pursued against, 148-149, 150-151, 155, 156, 160, 162-163, 173, 192. Proposed restoration of, 227-233. Becomes Protestant, 262-266, 275. Mentioned, 308. Letter on the rebellion of, 415-417
- ANGUS**—Lady Mary Stuart, Countess of. *See* **MARY**
- House of, iv. 53; vii. 421
- Men of, iv. 319; vi. 31
- Earldom of, vi. 384
- Barons of, vi. 114
- ANJOU**, iv. 197, 233
- Count of. Treaty of marriage between his daughter and the eldest son of John Baliol, i. 108
- Louis, Duke of, iii. 159
- Duke of, viii. 71
- ANNABELLA DRUMMOND**, queen of Robert III., iii. 68, 83, 86, 92, 119, 120, 143, 158
- ANNABELLA STEWART**, sister of James II., iv. 141
- ANNACHE**, iv. 135
- ANNAN**, ii. 23, 24, 25; v. 156; vi. 41
- Town of, burnt by the English, i. 150
- ANNAND**—David de, i. 270 n.
- Sir David de, ii. 49
- Castle of, vii. 341-342
- ANNANDALE**, i. 131. Invaded by Wallace, 147. Invaded by Lord Clifford, 149. Mentioned, 169. Invaded by Edward I. of England, 180. Mentioned, 220, 222, 223, 227, 251; ii. 25-26, 38, 43, 88, 95-97, 135, 142, 163, 204, 206, 286; iii. 6, 163; iv. 27, 92, 122, 255, 268; vi. 42; vii. 236, 341
- and Cleveland—Robert de Bruce, Lord of, i. 50. Schemes with the barons against Margaret of Norway, 64-66. Sent to treat with the King of England, 87. Mentioned, 68. Conceals his views, 69. Begins his ambitious schemes, and collects his followers, 77. Acknowledges Edward as lord-paramount, 82-83. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87. The descent through which he claims the crown, 89. His claim considered, 90. His arguments in favour of his claim, 92-93. His claim set aside by Edward, 94. Claims a part of the kingdom, 94-95. Mentioned, 97. His estates forfeited, 107. His connexion with the crown of Scotland, 217. His refusal of homage to Baliol noticed, 218
- ANNANDALE**—Men of, i. 220-221; iv. 320
- ANNE** of Brittany. Her appeal to James IV., v. 59
- Boleyn, v. 239, 251
- of Denmark. Her betrothment and marriage with James VI., ix. 31-39. Mentioned, 46, 51, 55, 68, 78. Forms a party against Maitland, 90, 91, 96, 97-98. Mentioned, 99, 102, 123, 139. Birth of her first child, 147, 156, 159. Faction of, 180-183, 189, 191, 194-198, 205, 206, 207. Her gift to the king, 219. Mission from Elizabeth to, 212, 213-214. Mentioned, 233, 239-240, 249, 276 n., 278, 282, 318, 319-320, 363. Differences between, and James, 368-369. Mentioned, 389, 395, 407
- ANNIBAL**, one of Mary's suite, viii. 399
- ANSLEY**, a tavern keeper, vii. 103-104
- ANSTRUTHER**, vi. 126
- APPLEBY**, burnt, i. 326
- AQUITAINE**—People of, i. 377
- Duchy of, i. 105
- ARABELLA STEWART**. *See* **STEWART**
- ARBROATH**—Skirmish regarding the religious house of, at, iv. 57-58. Mentioned, vi. 294
- Lord, vii. 216; 306; viii. 22, 51, 53, 59, 106, 198, 242, 272, 274; ix. 7
- Earl of, ix. 96
- Abbot of, iii. 286; vi. 50; vii. 360
- Abbey of, viii. 59
- *See* **ABERBROTHOC**
- ARCHERY**—Enactments regarding, iii. 215; iv. 164
- ARCHIPELAGO**—Western, over-spread by the Norwegians, i. 23-24
- ARCHITECTURE**—Early, ii. 378-398
- ARCY**—Norman d', i. 96 n.
- ARDINCAPLE**—Macaulay of. *See* **MACAULAY**
- ARDINGUILL**—John, iii. 367
- ARDKINGLASS**—Campbell of. *See* **CAMPBELL**

ARDMANACHE, iv. 135
ARDNAMURCHAN, iv. 369; v. 277
 — M'lan of. *See* M'LAN
ARDROSSAN—*See* Sir Fergus of. *See* FERGUS
ARE—The fort of, i. 97 n. *See* Ayr
ARGENTINE—Sir Giles d', at the battle of Bannockburn, i. 311. His valour at, and death, 317
ARGYLE, ii. 169, 225, 245, 384; iii. 178; vii. 3; ix. 203
 — Alexander of, i. 277-278 n.
 — John, Prince of, i. 287, 299, 336, 337 n. *See* LORN—John of
 — John of, in 1342, ii. 78
 — Ewen of, ii. 288
 — Angus of, ii. 289
 — The Master of, iv. 341
 — Archibald, Earl of, v. 20-21, 22, 63. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 76-81
 — Archibald, Earl of, vi. 92, 96, 98
 — Earl of. His interference with the Lorns, iv. 185. Mentioned, 200, 209, 242, 278, 287, 291, 296 n. Treason of, 309-311, 333, 334. Mentioned, 337, 341, 347, v. 21, 126. Subdues the Isles, 132-134. Mentioned, 135, 161, 166, 173, 200, 218, 226, 228. Connexion of, with the Isles, 232-233. Mentioned, 236, 240 n., 241, 243, 312, 319. Endeavours to oppose the government of Arran, 321-322, 340, 343. Opposed to the English party, 357, 363, 369 n. Mentioned, 370, 372, 385, 393 n., 394, 397, 400, 403, 407; vi. 3, 5 n., 32, 33. Joins the English, 44. Mentioned, 72, 78. Protestantism of, 95, 98, 99, 100, 118, 122, 123. Joins the Protestant army, 125, 128, 133, 134, 141 n., 150, 151 n., 153, 159, 165, 167, 184, 189-190, 216, 221, 242, 293, 327, 330, 381. Displeased at the proposed marriage of Mary with Darnley, 382-384, 388-389. Mentioned, 394, 399, 402, 406. Joins the party against Mary, 407. Plots against Mary and Darnley, and open rebellion of, 409-413. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 28-29, 31. Mentioned, 44, 49, 54. Joins the plot against Darnley, 62-65, 81. Joins the party of Bothwell, 86, 89, 93, 100, 103, 104. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 105, 112, 113, 123. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 126, 135. Returns to the support of Mary, 143, 160. Mentioned, 165.

Treachery of, to Mary, 171, 194, 195. Mentioned, 199 n. Farther notices of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 203, 206-207. Mentioned, 208-209. Joins Mary's army, 212-213, 233, 235. Endeavours to support Mary's cause in Scotland against Moray, 272-277, 311. Against the Protestant party, 317, 320, 323-324, 339, 361, 365, 405, 406
ARGYLE—Earl of, viii. 22. Coalition against Morton, 26, 27, 28. Succeeds in removing Morton, 30-32. Mentioned, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40. Takes arms against Morton, 42-44. Mentioned, 50, 60, 62, 64, 88, 107, 120, 168; ix. 11, 91, 96, 99, 100, 122-123, 146, 149, 156. His skirmish with the Catholic earls, 165-172. Mentioned, 175. Conspiracy against, 183-186. Mentioned, 194. Intrigues with Elizabeth, 200-205, 215, 217. Mentioned, 314, 395
 — John of, Lord of Lorn. *See* LORN
 — Countess of, vii. 4, 66; viii. 61
 — Earls of, vi. 71-72
 — Barons of, i. 241
 — House of, ix. 71
 — Men of, i. 303, 380
 — Bishoprick of, iv. 125
 — County of, iv. 123, 341; v. 23, 278, 357, 372; vi. 204; vii. 353
 — Earldom of, ix. 184
ARKINHOLM—Battle of, iv. 122-123. Mentioned, 125
ARMADA—The Spanish, ix. 17-23, 27, 40, 211
ARMAGH, i. 332-333
ARMS and Armour of the early ages, ii. 419-440. MS. Cartulary of Aberbrothock, referred to on, 481-482. Enactments regarding, iii. 272-273; iv. 145-146, 164; v. 253, 286
ARMSTRONG—Gilbert, ii. 139, 166
 — Johnnie, hanged, v. 231
 — Hector, vii. 298
 — William, of Kinmont. Capture and release of, from Carlisle, ix. 221-226. Mentioned, 253. Capture and rescue of, illustrated, 435-437, 439-440
 — Jock, Francie, Geordie, and Sandy, ix. 222, 223
 — Hobie of Mangerton, ix. 223
 — Sandy, ix. 223

- ARMSTRONG**—Family of, iv. 375; v. 30, 201, 209, 348; vii. 55, 57, 294
- ARRAGON**—Infanta of, iii. 190
- ARRAN**, ii. 189; iv. 126, 214, 340; v. 23, 278, 371
- Lands of, viii. 209
- Island of, i. 32. Claimed by Alexander III. 34. Mentioned, 43, 44. Given to Thomas Bisset, 170, 175
- Thomas Boyd, Earl of, married to a sister of James III., iv. 214. Mentioned, 217. Power of, 220-221. Flight and outlawry of, 223-226. Joins the Duke of Burgundy, 227-228, 236
- Earl of, son of the Duke of Chastellherault, advised by Elizabeth of England to revolt against Mary of Guise, vi. 154-156, 161-162, 164, 166, 167. Defeat of, 172-173. Mentioned, 175, 179, 221. Proposed marriage of, with Elizabeth of England, 222, 225, 229-230, 238. Mentioned, 240 n. Proposed in marriage to Queen Mary, 243, 255. Mentioned, 259, 288. Madness, and supposed plot of, 297-300, 381, 382; viii. 22, 50, 52
- ARRAN**—Captain James Stewart, Earl of. Account of, viii. 77. Accuses Morton, 78, 89-90. Made Earl of Arran, 90-91, 94-95. Advancement of him and his retainers on the death of Morton, 97-100. Mentioned, 103, 105-106, 110, 111, 113, 118-120, 125, 126-130, 132, 154, 174, 185. His interview with Gowrie in prison, 191-192. In possession of the supreme power in Scotland, 197, 198-201, 206, 208, 213, 216. His conference with Hunsdon, 217-230, 238, 241, 242-243. His violent proceedings, 250. Imprisoned, 258-259, 259-272, 276; Mentioned, ix. 19, 31. Returns to court, 97, 109. Mentioned, 308
- Hamilton, Earl of. *See* **HAMILTON**—Lord
- Countess of, viii. 231, 238
- ARRINGTON**—Captain, vii. 393; viii. 53, 57-58, 65, 66, 105
- ARROCHER**, i. 35
- ARTHUR**—King. Legends of, noticed, ii. 360, 367, 410. His knights of the round table acted, v. 39
- Son of Henry VII. v. 33
- ARTHUR SEAT**, ix. 149
- ARTICLES**—Lords of the, mentioned, ii. 280. Lords of, instituted, iii. 203, 217, 240
- ARTILLERY** in the reign of James III., iv. 256
- ARTISANS**—Foreign, v. 290
- ARTS**—State of the, in the early ages, ii. 484-486
- ARUNDEL**—Earl of, attends the meeting at York, i. 153. Mentioned, 300, 340
- Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 59-61
- Earl of, vii. 279; viii. 359
- Charles, viii. 293
- ASHBY**—William, his mission to Scotland, ix. 22, 23, 29, 32, 34
- ASHFIELD**—Sir Edmund, seizure of, ix. 298-301. His instructions to James VI., 366-368
- ASHTON**—Sir Walter, viii. 337, 341
- Mr. Roger, ix. 4, 55 n., 396
- ASSEMBLY**—General, of 1578, viii. 35; of 1579 protest against Popery, &c. 55-56. Second Book of Discipline drawn up by, 103-104. Of 1581, 104-105. Vindicates the raid of Ruthven, 138
- *See* **CHURCH**
- ASSISA BURGORUM**, ii. 299
- ASSOCIATION**—Formation of the, viii. 102-103, 104-105
- ASTLE**—Mr., noticed, iii. 126 n.
- ASTORNISH**, iv. 193
- ATHELSTANE**—King. Character of, iii. 47
- ATHERSTON**, iii. 358
- ATHOLE**, i. 239; ii. 40, 169, 182; iv. 68, 195; v. 92, 243; vii. 43, 289, 338; ix. 130, 308
- Henry, Earl of, his family mentioned, i. 2 n.
- Patrick, Earl of, defeats Bisset at a tournament, i. 2. Found murdered in his house, ib. Mentioned, ii. 389, 415
- David, Earl of, departs for the crusade, i. 49
- Earl of, joins Annandale, i. 77. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I. of England, 87. Invades England, 114. At the taking of the castle of Dunbar, ib. Submits to Edward, 116. Mentioned, 145, 174, 221 n.
- John, Earl of, joins Bruce, i. 230. Mentioned, 239, 242. Cruelty of his execution, 248-249. Mentioned, 254, 269

- ATHOLE**—Earl of, takes the castle of Brechin, i. 269
 — David de Strabogie, — Earl of, i. 358
 — Earl of, slain, ii. 34
 — Earl of, in 1333, ii. 38, 39-40, 42. Surrenders to the Scots, 44-45. His intrigues, 46-47. His selfish character and death, 51-53. Mentioned, 55, 56, 74-75
 — Earl of, in 1363, ii. 142, 149, 152
 — Walter Stewart, Earl of, iii. 5, 85, 89, 211. Conspires against James I. 298-312. Executed, 313. Mentioned, iv. 52 n.
 — John Stewart, Earl of, married to Margaret Douglas, iv. 140-141
 — Earl of, in 1462, imprisoned by the Earl of Ross, iv. 195-196
 — Earl of, in 1476, iv. 246. James III. in custody of, 276-278. Mentioned, 278, 282, 283, 284, 311, 313, 319, 337, 341
 — Earl of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
 — Earl of, in 1532, entertains James V. at Athole, v. 243-244. Mentioned, vi. 19
 — Earl of, in 1559, vi. 118, 214, n. 221, 241, 242, 311, 348-349. Supports Mary, 386, 389, 394, 410, 412, 417; vii. 42. Mentioned, 44, 47, 49, 91. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 105, 112, 113, 123. Assists in the seizure of Mary, 128-137. His connexion with the Secret Council, 150, 164, 165, 168, 182, 199 n. Mentioned, 208, 209, 274, 290, 320; viii. 22. Coalition of, against Morton, 26, 28, 29, 33, 35, 38, 40. Takes arms against Morton, 42-44, 45, 48, 50. His sudden death, 54, 56. Letters regarding the poisoning of, 414-418
 — Earl of, in 1582, viii. 154, 165, 209; ix. 29, 36, 41, 69, 86-87. Assists Bothwell to capture James VI., 101-103, 106, 116. Mentioned, 123, 130, 133, 146, 149, 180, 186, 308 n. 309
 — Earls of, vi. 71-72
 — Countess of, besieged in the castle of Lochendorb, ii. 56
 — Countess of, in 1462, iv. 195-196
 — Countess of, in 1593, ix. 102, 309
- ATHYN**, ii. 245
AUBESPINE, French Ambassador, viii. 376
AUBIGNY—Robert Stuart, Lord, v. 31, 32, 39, 142, 368
 — D' See STEWART, Duke of Lennox
AUCHENDOUN—Gordon of. See GORDON
 — Castle of, ix. 168
AUCHENLECK—Sir John, vi. 2 n.
AUCHTERARDER, ii. 13
AUCHTERMUCHTY—Lesley of. See LESLEY
AUCKLAND—Bishop, ii. 82
AUDINEHAM—Arnold, ii. 67
AUFICA—her descendant claims the crown, i. 89
AUGUSTINIAN NUNS, ii. 213
AUMERY—Master, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 345-349
AUSTRIA—Sigismund, Duke of, iii. 321; iv. 67
 — Court of, vi. 245; vii. 313-314
AUVERGNE—Count of, iv. 264
 — Countess of, v. 103
AVENDALE—Earl of, iv. 10
 — Lord, iv. 162
 — James, Earl of Douglas and. See DOUGLAS
AVESBURY—Robert of, quoted, ii. 109 n.
AVIGNON, i. 343; ii. 191, 192 n.
AVOCH—Castle of, ii. 65
AVON River, v. 204
AVONDALE, ii. 45; iv. 120
AWE—Loch, i. 276
AWNE—Forest of, ii. 200, 203
AYR, i. 123, 131, 330; ii. 43, 217, 274, 286, 310, 329, 353; iv. 337, 376 n. 384; v. 23, 52, 61, 414; ix. 264
 — Castle of. Robert Bruce in, i. 158. Bruce flies from, 169. Mentioned, 222, 254. The English take refuge in, 263-264. Mentioned, ii. 328
 — County of. Menaced descent upon, by Hacon, King of Norway, i. 34. Mentioned, 36, 248, 261, 265; ii. 201, 223; iii. 65; iv. 214, 340; vi. 89; ix. 45
 — Sheriff of, iv. 65; vii. 219, 410
 — Provost of, vii. 199 n.
AYTON—Peace of, v. 2

B

- BABINGTON**—Anthony. Plot of, viii. 281, 288, 298, 300. Queen Mary's correspondence with him, 308-330, 331-332, 355-357, 368. Remarks on the conspiracy of, 439-451
- BACON**—Roger, ii. 351
— Sir Nicholas, vii. 251
— Sir Francis, ix. 279
- BADENOCH**, ii. 38, 169; iv. 88: v. 22; ix. 167
— John Comyn, Lord of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 63. Sent to treat with the king of England, 67. Mentioned, 71 n.
— John the Black Comyn, Lord of, competitor for the crown, i. 84. Mentioned, 85. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I., 87. The descent from which he claims the crown, 89. Abandons his claim, 95. Receives a grant from Edward, 99 n. Mentioned, 145 n. His interview with Edward, 180. Mentioned, 217, 221 n.; iii. 2
— Alexander Stewart, Lord of. *See* STEWART
— Alexander Stewart, the Wolf of. *See* BUCHAN
- BAGAYS**—Castle of, ix. 173
- BAILLEUL**—Castle of. John Baliol passes his old age in, i. 176-177. Mentioned, 328
- BAIRD**—Sir William, ii. 25
- BALCANQUEL**, minister of the Kirk, viii. 116, 191, 202, 270; ix. 244, 251, 362
- BALDOCK**—Walter de, executed, iii. 356
- BALFOUR**—Laird of, iii. 192 n.
— Sir James, iv. 182, 334
— of Ferny, v. 217
— Sir James, vii. 37. His connexion with the plot against Darnley, 65, 80. Accused of the murder of Darnley, 85, 86, 87, 89-90. Difficult situation of, at the seizure of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 126-140. Mentioned, 150, 174. Delivers the castle of Edinburgh to Moray, 193, 203-204. Mentioned, 207, 209, 218. Unpopularity of, 233. Seizure of, 290-291. Mentioned, 316, 346, 347, 360, 406, 413; viii. 64, 77-78, 92, 97, 100, 113, 116, 126
- BALFOUR**—Robert, vii. 80, 88
— George, vii. 291
— minister of the Kirk, ix. 251, 362
- BALIOL**—John, i. 14, 15. Pardon to, 16. Repairs to Melrose, 19. Mentioned, 52. His ambitious schemes, 77. Mentioned, 78. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount of Scotland, 83. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87. The descent from which he claims the crown, 89. His claim considered, 90. His arguments in favour of, 93. Edward awards him the kingdom, 95-96. His coronation, 97. Pays homage to Edward, ib. Reminds Edward of the treaty of Brigham, 100. Is summoned to appear before him, 101. Submits, ib. Appears before the English parliament, 103-105. Is confined by the Scottish parliament, and regents chosen, 108. Renounces his homage to Edward, 113. Implores a peace, 118. His humiliation and deliverance up of his kingdom to Edward, ib. Is confined in the Tower, 119. His character, ib. Mentioned, 122, 123, 149, 150. Philip IV. of France demands his liberation from the Tower, 173. Edward consents to give him up to the Pope, 175. Is sent to his castle of Bailleul in France, 176-177. Mentioned, 180, 191. Edward refuses the title of king to, 192. His resignation, and right of his nephew to the crown, 217-219. Mentioned, 232, 280. His death, 328. Mentioned, 374, 384. The exact chronology of his surrender, 433-434. Mentioned, ii. 2, 204, 270, 272, 275, 279, 282, 434, 437; iii. 2, 180; iv. 144
— Edward, confined in the Tower, i. 119. Mentioned, 217, 218, 328, 384. His design on the crown, ii. 2-3, 8-10. His success, 12-16. His league with Edward III. of England, 21-22. Obligated to fly from Scotland, 23-24. Again successful in Scotland, 25-26, 32-35. His submission to Edward, 37-39. Defeated, and flies to England, 39-

45. Again in Scotland, 45-46, 47-51. Mentioned, 53, 60. Obligated to leave Scotland, 66-68. Mentioned, 75, 79, 81, 82. Intrigues for the crown, 88-90. Mentioned, 91. Supported in his claim by Edward III., 98. Delivers up Scotland to Edward, 105-106. His death, 135-136. Casual notices of, 142, 152, 277, 314; iv. 285
- BALIOI**—Alexander de, attends the court of Edward I. of England, i. 171
- Henry, slain, ii. 23
- Bernard, ii. 227-228
- Marjory, her son claims the crown, i. 217-218
- House of, iv. 36 n.
- BALIOI COLLEGE**, Oxford, iii. 180
- BALISTÆ DE TURNO**, or cross-bows, i. 267
- BALLARD**, a seminary priest, viii. 295-300, 305-308, 335-336. His execution, 340. Mentioned, 355, 359
- BALLANCREIF**, iv. 134
- BALLOCH**—Donald. Rebellion of, iii. 276-277. Executed, 279. Mentioned, ix. 172
- Donald, lord of Isla. *See* ISLA
- BALMANNO**, viii. 209
- BALMERINO**—Lord. The charge of deception against, ix. 394
- or Balmerinock, Abbot of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 56. Mentioned, iii. 211; vii. 199 n.
- BALNAVES**—Secretary, v. 325, 337
- Henry, of Hallhill, vi. 2-3 n. Intrigues with England, 7, 12-13, 18, 24. His negotiations at Berwick, 161-162. Mentioned, 167, 171, 179, 183, 196-202; vii. 264
- BALQUHAN**—Laird of, ix. 174, 245
- BALSHALF**—William, iii. 357-358
- BALVENIE**, iv. 38
- Barony of, iv. 141
- BALWEARIE**—Laird of, vii. 219-220
- Scott of. *See* SCOTT
- BAMBOROUGH**, iv. 197, 363
- Castle of, ii. 29, 380; iii. 126; iv. 197-198
- BAN** River, i. 336
- BANDELLI**—Rocio, betrays his trust, viii. 155
- BANDS OF MANRENT**. *See* MANRENT
- BANFF**, i. 200; ii. 200
- BANFF**—Castle of, ii. 205
- Fort of, i. 96 n.
- BANGOR**—Bishop of, iii. 328, 373
- BANNATYNE**—Richard, vii. 404
- BANNOCK** River, iv. 321
- BANNOCKBURN**—Preparations of the English for the battle of, i. 297-299. Bruce's preparations, 300-304. Battle of, 311-324. Mentioned, 325, 327 n., 374, 377, 381, 388; ii. 84, 274, 309, 372, 417, 435, 439; iii. 62, 177; iv. 319
- The number of the English army at the battle of, i. 456
- Village of, iv. 321
- BARBOUR**—John, author of "The Bruce," noticed, i. 242 n. 380 n. 383 n. Criticised, 255 n. Quoted, 262 n., 267 n., 272 n. Noticed, 275, 277-278 n., 298. Quoted, 313, 315-316, 342, 342 n. Noticed, ii. 7, 10, 134 n. 161. Writings of, 358. Noticed, 362, 365
- BARCELONA**—Treaty of, v. 239
- BARCLAY**—David, of Cairns, i. 230
- of Ladyland, death of, ix. 264
- BARD**—Peter, i. 299
- or Sennachy. Description of a, at the coronation of Alexander III. i. 8
- BARDOLF**—Lord, iii. 149, 150, 153, 328, 371, 372-373
- BARGANIE**—Laird of, ix. 245
- BARLOW**—Dr. v. 249-250
- BARMOOR WOOD**, v. 73, 169
- BARNARD**—Richard, ii. 335
- BARNESFELD**, an Englishman, iv. 351 n.
- BARNWELL**, an accomplice of Babington, viii. 300
- BARON**, a servant of Gowrie. Execution of, ix. 365
- BARONDOWN**—Sir William de, i. 239
- BARONS**. *See* NOBILITY
- BARRA**—Laird of, ix. 169
- BARTAS**—Du, the French poet, ix. 32
- BARTHOLOMEW**—Rodger, appeals to the court of England, i. 99
- BARTON**—Robert, iv. 384; v. 6, 7, 28-29, 82 n. 55, 56, 60
- John, v. 6, 7, 31, 32 n. 34, 43
- Andrew, v. 43. Death of, 49-50, 64, 71
- Family of, importance of, v. 42-43, 48-49
- BASILICON DORON**, ix. 391
- BASLE**—Council of, iii. 285-286

- BASS ROCK**—The, ii. 61; iii. 154
— Castle of, iii. 221
- BASSET**—Ralph, of Draton, i. 97 n.
His speech to Anthony Beck at the battle of Falkirk, 166
- BASTIAN**—Marriage of, vii. 81-82.
Mentioned, 87, 89
- BASTIE**—Anthony D'Arsie de la, v. 19, 91, 98-99, 122, 127. Murder of, 127-129, 138
- BASTON**, a poet, i. 321-322
- BATH and WELLS**—The Bishop of, in 1291, i. 82
- BAVARIA**—King of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 49
— Duke of, v. 354
- BAUGE**—Battle of, viii. 392-394
- BAYARD**—The Chevalier, v. 47
- BAYNHAM**, a supporter of Essex, ix. 401
- BAYONNE**, vii. 18
- BEACONS**, how used in the early ages, iv. 137-139
- BEAL**, clerk of Council. His conference with Mary, viii. 158, 392, 393, 402
- BEANS**—First mention of, iii. 261
- BEAR PARK**, ii. 82
- BEATON**—Chancellor, Archbishop of Glasgow, v. 88, 89, 120, 126. Endeavours to subdue the party of Angus, 140-141. Mentioned, 145, 173. Refuses to assist Henry VIII. 178, 183, 185, 188. Joins the party of Angus, 189, 190, 192, 194, 195, 198-199, 200. Deprived of the chancellorship, 201. Mentioned, 203, 205, 206-207. Intrigues of, 211. Assists James V. to escape from the Douglasses, 216-217, 255. Death of, 268-269
— Cardinal, v. 261. Persecutes the reformers, 269, 272. Accused of treason by Henry VIII. 274-275. Mentioned, 276. Intrigues in the cause of the Church of Rome, 288, 290-291, 293, 310-315. Imprisonment of, 316-323. Escapes, and endeavours to conciliate the English party, 328-330. Works upon the governor, Arran, 331-333, 335. His determined hostility to the English party, 339-344. Gets possession of the queen's person, 343. Gains over the governor, Arran, to his cause, 346-348. Increasing power of, 351, 352, 354, 355, 356-357. Persecutes the Protestants, 358-359. Plot against, 360-361. Assists Arran to subdue the English party, 362-365, 367, 370, 371, 374-375, 385-387. Renewal of the plot against the life of, 387-391. Continued exertions against England, 394, 396 n. Mentioned, 402. Proposed visit of, to France, 403-405. Renewed exertions against England, 406, 407-408. His opposition to the Reformation, 409-412. His persecution of Wishart, 415-422. Murder of, 423-430. Historical remarks on the assassination of, 453-470. Mentioned, vi. 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, 12, 18
- BEATON**—James, Archbishop of Glasgow, his mission to France, vi. 79-83; vii. 53, 59, 61, 67, 70. His admonition to Mary on the death of Darnley, 92-93, 103, 121, 411. Mentioned, viii. 49, 115, 298
— John, master of the household, vi. 363, 391-392; vii. 34, 215, 331
— Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 53
- BEATON'S MILL**, iv. 321 n.
- BEAUCHAMP**—Lord, ix. 315, 404
- BEAUFORT**—Cardinal, iii. 196, 270; iv. 8
- BEAUMARIS**, v. 379 n.
- BEAUMONDS COGGE**, a ship, ii. 18, 314
- BEAUMONT**—Henry de, i. 270, 289, 316. Disgraced, 383
— Lewis de, i. 344-346
— Lord Henry de. Conspiracy of, ii. 8-11, 17-18. Mentioned, 20, 38. Besieged in Dundarg castle, 39-41. Mentioned, 45, 56, 142, 149, 152, 314
— Great Chamberlain of England, iv. 159
— Monsieur de, his mission to Scotland, vii. 216
- BEAUREPAIR**, ii. 82-83
- BEAUVOIS**—French ambassador, v. 242
- BECK**—Anthony, Bishop of Durham, sent to Norway, i. 72. Attends the meeting at Brigham, ib. Appointed Governor of Scotland, 75-76. Goes with the army of Edward I. of England to Scotland, 110. Sent by Edward to Scotland, 131. Besieges Dirlerton castle, 159-160. Wallace's army betrayed to him, 161. Attends with Edward to hear mass, 163. Charges the Scottish army, 165-166
- BECKET**—St. Thomas à, his sword

- mentioned; i. 130. Pilgrimage to the shrine of, 190. Shrine of, mentioned, ii. 145, 157, 161, 177
- BEDESMEN**—Institution of, iii. 205-206
- BEDFORD**—Duke of, regent of France, iii. 189, 190, 194, 235
- Earl of. His embassy to Mary at the court of France, vi. 244-250. Mentioned, 356, 368, 399; vii. 2, 7, 8. His account of the plot against Riccio, 29-31. Arrives in Scotland, 66. Mentioned, 105, 106, 109, 112, 122, 140, 145, 187, 392
- Castle of, ii. 389-390
- BEITH**, vi. 410
- BELL**—Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 361-368
- Willie, the Redcloak, ix. 223
- BELLARMINE**—Cardinal, ix. 394
- BELLENDEN**—Mr. Thomas, v. 292 n.
- Justice-Clerk, sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 26, 54. Mentioned, 85, 304, 316; viii. 251, 255
- BELLIEVRE**—French ambassador, viii. 375
- BENACHTYN**—Master Gilbert de, ii. 354
- BENEDICTINE NUNS**, ii. 213
- BENEFICES**—Attempt to levy tithes on, i. 49. Appropriation of thirds of, viii. 5, 24
- BENEMUND DE VICCI**. *See* Vicci
- BENOCHIE**—Hill of, iii. 176
- BERDON**, an emissary of Phelipps, viii. 324
- BERGEN**, i. 22, 23
- BERKELAY**—Sir Maurice, i. 318, 352 n.
- Sir David de, i. 239; ii. 79 n.
- Sir Walter de, i. 373, 375
- BERMINGHAM**—Lord John, Earl of Louth. *See* Louth
- BERNADOTTE**—King, ii. 391
- BERNARD**—John of Offely, iii. 357-358
- BERNARDINE MONKS**, ii. 212
- BERRI**, or Berry—Duke de, ii. 306; iii. 159
- BERWICK**, i. 81 n. Meeting at, of the competitors for the crown, and Edward I. 87-89. Parliament assembled at, 90. Second meeting at, 91-94. Third meeting at, 95. Mentioned, 99. The taking of, by Edward, 110-112. Cruelties committed in, 112. Mentioned, 120. Parliament held at, by Edward, 121. Mentioned, 142. Abandoned to Wallace, 144. The English army occupy, 154. Mentioned, 158, 169. Edward I. of England at, 178-179. Edward summons his army to meet at, 190. Mentioned, 194, 214, 235, 248, 266, 282, 283, 289, 290, 295, 297, 300, 319, 326, 330, 338, 339, 341, 349, 350. Taken by Bruce, 351-354. Besieged by Edward II. 358-363. The siege raised, 365-366. Mentioned, 375, 388; 412; ii. 4, 22. Siege of, 27-37. Mentioned, 40, 48, 63, 92. Siege of, 102-104, 109-110. Treaty at, 112-115. Mentioned, 286, 297, 298. Commerce of, 302, 303. Mentioned, 330, 353, 371; iii. 7, 10, 37, 38, 40, 100, 127, 162, 188-189, 281, 369, 370; iv. 138, 140, 193, 198, 248, 252, 265, 266-267, 268, 270, 274, 276, 281, 305; 310, 325, 335, 378, 380; v. 14, 55, 82, 228, 316 n. 320, 337, 404; vi. 47, 77, 147, 356, 409; vii. 5, 24, 29, 71-73, 87, 88, 145, 147, 180, 187, 319, 326, 331, 335, 399, 406; viii. 29, 72, 74, 203, 218, 237, 240, 241, 249, 271. The commissioners meet at, 283. Mentioned, ix. 5-6, 104, 140, 275-276, 300, 363, 372
- BERWICK**—Massacre of, ii. 418
- Treaty at, between Elizabeth of England and the Scottish reformers, vi. 160-162, 177, 183-184. Dispute regarding the treaty, 196, 200, 216. Treaty of, mentioned, 222, 224 n. 227, 457-460
- Fort of, i. 97 n.
- Castle of, committed to an English captain, i. 123. An Exchequer instituted at, by Edward I. ib. Countess of Buchan confined in, 245-246. Mentioned, ii. 103-104, 147, 165 n. 204; iii. 7. Siege of, 19-20. Mentioned, 366; iv. 268, 281
- North. *See* NORTH BERWICK
- County of, i. 159, 160; ii. 36-37, 38, 108, 362; iv. 143
- Captain of, iii. 53, 58
- A citizen of, i. 99
- BETH**, son of Ade, ii. 258
- BETHUNE**—Margaret, v. 424-425
- House of, ix. 301
- BETON**—Mary. *See* BEATON
- BETTANCOURT**—Monsieur de, vi. 110, 159. His mission to Scotland, 162
- BEVERIDGE**—John, martyrdom of, v. 269-271.

- BEVERLEY**, i. 171, 382
BEZA—Theodore, vi. 8; viii. 25; ix. 811
BIBLE—neglect of, in the early Scottish Church, ii. 337. Disputes regarding the reading of the, v. 321, 326, 354, 411, 413
BICKERTON—Sir Walter, of Luffness, iii. 133
BIGGAR, i. 282
 — Walter, the chamberlain, ii. 167-168
 — The chamberlain, iii. 10
BILAND—Abbey of. Edward II. of England defeated at, i. 379-381, 382-383 n.
BINNING—George, executed, viii. 96-97
BINNY—The taking of Linlithgow, by, i. 291
BIORN, a Norwegian, iv. 142, 143
BISHOPS—Opposition to, by Assembly of 1578, viii. 35. Opposition to, in 1581, 103-104
 — See **CLERGY**
 — The Tulchan, viii. 24, 128
BISSET—Walter, foiled at a tournament by Patrick, Earl of Athole, i. 2. Goes to the English court, 4. Inflames the English monarch against Alexander, ib.
 — William, accused of the murder of Patrick, Earl of Athole, i. 3. Protected by Alexander II. from the fury of the people, ib. Noticed, ii. 415
 — Thomas, gets possession of the Isle of Arran, i. 170
 — Sir Thomas, ii. 124, 127
 — One of the family of, noticed, iii. 330
 — The family of, condemned and compelled to repair to Palestine, i. 3. Mentioned, ii. 389
BLACADER, Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 309, 311, 333, 337
BLACATER of Tulliallan, executed, v. 235
 — Captain, vii. 108. Tried and executed, 141-142, 193
 — John, vii. 193-194
 — Tower of, v. 110
BLACK—Mr. David. His abuse of the court and government of James VI. ix. 232-233. James endeavours to procure a judicial trial of, 233-242. Mentioned, 243, 245, 250
 — A minister, ix. 267
BLACKBEIRD—John, iv. 257
BLACKBREY, vi. 77
BLACKBURN, a minister, viii. 118
 — Mr. Peter, ix. 174
BLACK FRIARS, ii. 213; vi. 91
BLACK HOUR—The, mentioned, iii. 281
BLACKNESS—Conflict of, iv. 312, 316, 317. Mentioned, viii. 331
 — Castle of, v. 103, 317; vii. 94, 372, 410; ix. 68, 186, 294
BLAIR—Castle of, iv. 195
BLAIRMAKS—Lands of, iv. 75
BLANCHLAND, i. 396
BLANERN—Lumsden of. See **LUMSDEN**
BLANTYRE—Justice-clerk, ix. 77 n. 294, 314
 — Prior of, ix. 210
BLOIS—Treaty of, vii. 423
BLOREHEATH—Battle of, iv. 162
BLUE BLANKET Banner, iv. 280
BLUE MANTLE, an English herald, iv. 280
BLUNT—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 141
BLYTH—Mr. James, slain, ix. 129 n.
BODIE—Mr. Gilbert, ix. 271
BOECE the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 16 n. Noticed, 20 n. Fiction of, 46. Noticed, 62 n. Criticised, 226 n.; ii. 6 n. Noticed, 414 n.; iii. 337. His story of the bull's head, iv. 389-390. Noticed, v. 11
BOG OF GICHT, ix. 86, 228
BOGHALL—Fleming of. See **FLEMING**
BOHEMIA, ix. 168
BOHUN—Sir Edward, ii. 38
BOIS—Thomas. Terms held out to, by Edward I. of England, i. 203
BOLDEN, ii. 210
BOLTON—Hepburn of. See **HEPBURN**
 — Castle, vii. 233, 237, 238, 347, 359
BONCLE, viii. 209; ix. 87
BONCQUAN—Count de, iii. 321
BONDINGTON—Moyse de, ii. 209 n.
BONDSMEN. See **VILLEYNS**
BONIFACE—Pope. Dispute between Edward I. of England and Philip IV. of France, referred to, i. 155. Requests the release of John Baliol from Edward I. of England, 175. Edward's obsequiousness to, 176. Claims Scotland from Edward, 182. His arguments in favour of his claim, 183-185. Deserts the cause of Scotland, 192-193

- BONKILL**—Sir John Stewart of.
See STEWART
 — Lordship of, v. 283
 — Castle of, taken by Edward I. of England, i. 190
- BONNECHEN**, iv. 135
- BONNER**—Bishop, vi. 217, 377
- BONNITON WOOD**—Laird of, ix. 168
- BONOCCHAR**, iv. 135
- BOOK OF DISCIPLINE** compiled, vi. 217-219. Mentioned, 292, 294; vii. 407
- BORDEAUX**, iv. 213
 — Francis de, v. 123
 — John de, vii. 87
- BORDERS**—The. Wars on, i. 342; iv. 131-132. Enactments regarding, 146-147. Hostilities on, 160, 254, 263, 267, 286, 375, 381-383, 384; v. 89, 149, 201. James V. punishes the freebooters on, 229-231. Hostilities on, 240, 242. Enactments regarding, 253. Hostilities on, 273, 292, 295, 374, 375, 379, 380-383, 399-401. Treaty regarding, vi. 63. Hostilities on, 77. Disturbances on, in the reign of Mary, quelled, 290, 302; vii. 55-59, 209, 275. Hostilities on, 340, 341-342. State of, under Morton, viii. 18, 21. Disturbances on, in the reign of James VI. ix. 6-7, 9-10, 23, 52, 63, 98-99, 208, 221-227, 268
- BORONDON**—Sir John, ii. 127
- BOROUGHBRIDGE** burnt, i. 354
- BOROUGH MUIR**—The, ii. 49; iv. 270; v. 166, 297; ix. 149
- BOROUGH-ON-STANMORE**, i. 367
- BOROUGHS**—Representation of, in the early Scottish parliaments, ii. 271-282. Origin of, 293-302. Court of the Four, mentioned, 298. Enactments regarding, iv. 356; v. 25
- BORTHWICK**—George, Archdeacon of Glasgow, iii. 195
 — William, iii. 211
 — The supposed murderer of James III, iv. 322
 — Lord, iii. 275; iv. 110, 125; v. 88, 106, 108, 173; vi. 214 n. 394; vii. 129-130, 212-213, 320
 — A gunner, v. 54, 74
 — Castle of, vii. 128
- BOSWORTH**—Battle of, iv. 296
- BOTHWELL**, i. 169, 261, 274; iii. 97; v. 283
 — Castle of, i. 322; ii. 57, 207
- BOTHWELL**—Lord, iv. 297, 306-307, 310. Slain, 323.
 — Ramsay, Lord, tried before parliament, iv. 336-339. Treason of, 354-355. Takes part with Henry VII. against Perkin Warbeck, 374, 379
 — Earl of, v. 226, 228, 230. Intrigues with Henry VIII. 277 n. 279, 283-284
 — Earl of, husband of Queen Mary, noticed, iv. 55 n. Endeavours to oppose the governor, Arran, v. 819, 321-322, 340, 343, 369 n. Mentioned, 375. Seizes Wishart, 418-419. Mentioned, vi. 3 n. 5 n. Intrigues with England, 18-19, 21, 40, 44-45. Treachery of, 171-172. Mentioned, 242. Supposed conspiracy of, 297, 298. Trial of, 380-382. Mentioned, 411. Arrives in Scotland, vii. 8-9. Assists Mary, 37, 44, 47. Mentioned, 49, 54. Character of, and Mary's partiality for, 55-56. Wounded while quelling the disturbances on the Borders, 57-58. Visited by Mary at the Hermitage, 58-59. Joins the plot for murdering Darnley, 62-65. Mentioned, 66. Sues for the pardon of Morton, 67, 68, 69. Plots against Darnley, 74, 76, 80, 81. His part in the murder of Darnley, 82-84. Publicly accused of the murder, 85-87. Examines Lutyni, 87. Supported by Mary, and threatens his accusers, 89-91. Trial of, 95-100. Further honoured by Mary, and insolence of, 100-103. Compels the nobles to sign a bond in his favour, 103-104. Confederacy formed against, by the nobles, 105-116. Carries Mary to Dunbar, 109. Divorced from his wife, 110. His marriage with Mary, 116-121. Increase of the confederacy against, 121-123. His treatment of Mary, 123-124. His letter to Elizabeth, 125, 126. His associates in the murder of Darnley, 126-127. Compelled to fly from Borthwick, 127-128. Returns with an army against the insurgents, 129-131. Challenges to single combat, 131-132. Bids adieu to Mary, and takes refuge in flight, 133-134. Mentioned, 137, 138. Discovery of the silver casket, 139-140. Mentioned, 141, 146, 153, 160. Still ad-

- hered to by Mary, 162-163, 164, 171, 174, 178-179, 181, 183, 184-185, 189, 190, 191. The attempts to capture him, 192, 195-196. Mentioned, 193, 195, 198. His associates in the murder of Darnley, 202-206. Mentioned, 208, 210, 212, 216, 226, 233, 241, 242, 245, 250, 253, 268, 269. Proposed divorce of Mary from, 279, 282, 284-285. Remarks on the trial of, 451-455. Note on his marriage with Mary, 455-456. Mentioned, viii. 96, 285; ix. 190
- BOTHWELL**—Francis Stewart, Earl of, viii. 126, 154, 184, 190, 209, 262, 377. Endeavours to revenge the death of Mary, ix. 7, 9, 15, 19, 21, 24, 27. Revolt of, 28-30. Trial of, 30-31. Power of, 35-36, 38, 41, 42, 46, 47, 52. Accused of employing witchcraft against James, vi. 50-60. Continued excess of, and attacks on James in his palace, 63-64, 66, 68, 69. Intrigues with England, 70, 72, 79, 80-81, 82-83, 88-89, 90, 91, 99. Seizes James in Holyrood, 101-104. His communications with England, 104-112. Trial of, 113-114. Resisted by James, 114-117. Failure of his enterprise, 118-119. Deserted by Elizabeth, 120-121. Terms offered by James to, 121-122. Mentioned, 123, 126. Refuses the terms, 130. Banished, 139-140. Again plots against James, and defeated, 146-150. Connexion of, with England, 151-154, 161-162. Joins the Catholic party, 164. Mentioned, 172, 178, 179, 182. Driven from Scotland, 186-187, 188, 190-191, 192. Mentioned, 265, 286, 309, 312, 313, 316, 322, 331, 339. Letter on the rebellion of, 415-417
- Hepburn of Hailes, Earl of. *See* HAILES
- Sir Andrew Moray of. *See* MORAY
- Bishop of Orkney. *See* ORKNEY
- Countess of. Divorce of, vii. 100, 107, 110
- BOTHWELLHAUGH**, vii. 304
- Hamilton of. *See* HAMILTON
- BOULOGNE**, iii. 65; v. 384; vi. 80. Treaty of, 57
- BOUND RODE**, vii. 180
- BOUNE**—Sir Henry de, attacks Bruce, and slain, i. 307. Mentioned, ii. 417
- BOURBON**—Cardinal, vi. 81
- BOURGES**, iv. 190
- BOUSH**—John, presented to the church of Kinkell, i. 169 n.
- BOWER**—Walter, the historian, noticed, i. 342 n. 375 n.; ii. 3, 30 n. 71, 115 n. 129, 372; iii. 2 n. 239, 279 n. 282, 289. Quoted, 326-330. Noticed, 330, 335-337, 339 n. 370, 373
- Laird. Character of, ix. 331-332. His connexion with the Gowrie plot, 335-343
- BOWES**, i. 265 n.
- Sir Robert, v. 293, 295, 381-382
- Sir James, v. 295
- Sir Richard, v. 373-374
- Sir Robert. His mission to Scotland in 1576, viii. 28-29, 38-39, 44-45, 46, 49, 50, 51. His mission to Scotland in 1580, 66-71, 72. Mission regarding Dumbarton castle, 74-75, 86, 87, 105. Mentioned, 123, 127, 128, 132, 138, 155, 163, 182, 188, Recalled from Scotland, 178, 203, 220. Letter of, to Walsingham. 432-433. His embassy to Scotland in 1590, ix. 47-48, 50 n. 56-57, 58, 59, 71, 76-78, 80-81, 82-83, 84, 85, 89, 90, 95, 101, 105, 115-116, 119-121, 133-134, 139, 141, 147, 166, 196, 200-201, 204-205. Again sent to Scotland, 211-217, 227, 228, 233. Illness and death of, 275-276
- Sir George, English ambassador, viii. 140, 151, 185
- Sir William. Embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 276-277, 292, 295, 297-298. His connexion with the seizure of Ashfield, and return to England, 298-301, 365, 366
- BOWMAKER**. *See* BOWER
- BOYD**—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 230
- Sir Robert, i. 252, 267
- Alan, ii. 439 n.
- Sir Thomas, of Kilmarnock, iv. 6 n. Feud and death of, 18
- Lord of, iv. 110, 125, 182
- Robert, Lord, appointed justiciar, iv. 188. Mentioned, 200. Intrigues of, 200-205. Seizes the person of the king, 206, 209. Power of, 214. Downfall and death of, 224. Mentioned, 226
- Sir Alexander, of Duchol. Intrigue of, iv. 200-205, 207. Trial and execution of, 224-226
- Lord, vi. 44, 123, 141 n. 167, 175, 221, 394, 409. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 28-29, 31.

- Mentioned, 64 n. 104, 113, 195, 239, 248, 272, 279-280, 281-284, 320, 416; viii. 99, 120, 174, 180; ix. 36
- BOYD**—Colonel, ix. 190
- Sir Thomas, Earl of Arran. *See* **ARRAN**
- Family of. Rise of, iv. 200-205. Take possession of the person of James III. 206-209. Power of, 214-215, 221. Downfall of, 222-228. Mentioned, 228, 229, 233, 292. Rise of the power of, 404-405
- BOYNE**, iii. 172
- Forest of, ii. 200
- Laird of, vii. 219-220
- BOYNTON**—Henry de, iii. 367, 368 n.
- BOYS**—Thomas de, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 250-251
- Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 25
- BRABANT**—Merchants of, trade with Scotland, ii. 308. Treaty with, iv. 68
- Count of, i. 328
- BRABAZON**—Roger, justiciary to Edward I. of England, i. 80, 100.
- BRACHLY**, iv. 135
- BRACY**—John de, ii. 67
- BRAHE**—Tycho, ix. 37
- BRAID**—Laird of, viii. 108
- BRAKEHILL**, vi. 55 n.
- BRAND**—John, a minister, viii. 118, 208, 249
- BRANDANYS** of Bute; ii. 42
- BRANDENBURGH**—Marquis of, ix. 49
- BRANKSTON**, v. 75
- BRANSPETH**, iii. 52
- BRANTOME**, noticed, vi. 275
- BRAYTOFT**—William de, i. 96 n.
- Thomas de, i. 96 n.
- BREADALBANE**, i. 240
- BRECHIN**, i. 200; ii. 300; iv. 105, 107, 108; vii. 339, 367; ix. 29
- Castle of. John Baliol resigns the kingdom of Scotland to Edward I. at, i. 118. Mentioned, 123. Wallace expels the English from, 136. Taken by Edward, 201. Mentioned, 269; vii. 340. Lordship of, iv. 134, 226; viii. 209
- William de, i. 15, n.
- Sir David de, i. 267. Takes refuge from Bruce in his castle of Brechin, 268-269. Joins Bruce, 269. Deserts to the English, 290. Conspiracy of, 373-375. Mentioned, ii. 19; iv. 36 n.
- Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole, Lord of. *See* **ATHOLE**
- BRECHIN**—Bishop of, sent on a mission to Edward I. of England, i. 66. Bishops of, mentioned, ii. 99, 113, 131, 132, 135, 146, 158, 187; iii. 294; iv. 72, 84, 89; vii. 196
- BREDINLAMB**, ii. 256
- BREMENERS**, iv. 60
- BRERETON**, a Jesuit, viii. 279
- BREST**, vi. 53
- BRETAGNE**, iii. 294; iv. 196-197
- John of, receives the English estates of John Baliol, i. 176
- Francis de Montford, Duke of, iii. 321; iv. 39, 67, 72
- John de, Earl of Richmond. *See* **RICHMOND**
- BRETIGNY**—Treaty of, ii. 127. Mentioned, 183
- BREYDEYIAR SOUND**, i. 27 n.
- BRÉZÉ**—Sieur de, seneschal of Normandy, iv. 197-198
- Monsieur de, vi. 53
- BRIAN**—Brother, ii. 200
- BRIDLINGTON**, i. 381
- BRIENNE**—Hugh de, i. 218 n.
- BRIG OF DEE**—Confederates of, ix. 47
- BRIGHAM**—Meeting of the estates at, i. 70. Treaty of, 73-75. Mentioned, 78. Treaty of, mentioned, 99-102; ii. 269-270
- BRISTOL**, ii. 312, 313; iii. 345; v. 5, 371, 373, 408, 413
- Magistrate of, ii. 44
- Mayor of, ii. 312
- BRITTANY**, iv. 237-238; vi. 18
- Count of, ii. 263
- Francis X. Duke of, iv. 67 n.
- Francis VII. Duke of. *See* **BRETAGNE**
- Margaret, Duchess of, iv. 67 n.
- BROCAS**—Sir Bernard, executed, iii. 346
- BRODICK**—Castle of, i. 252; iv. 126
- BROKE**—Richard, v. 372
- BROMLEY**—Solicitor-general, vii. 377
- Lord Chancellor, viii. 353
- BROOMHOUSE**—Defeat at the pass of, v. 66
- Tower of, burnt, v. 379, 382
- BROSSE**—The Sieur de la. His mission to Scotland, v. 349, 353
- *See* **BRUCE**
- BROUGHTY**—Castle of, vi. 40, 44, 50, 55, 57, 148, 165
- BROWN**—Richard, treason of, i. 373
- BROWNHILL**—Sir Andrew, v. 53
- BRUCE**—King Robert the. . . *See* **ROBERT**

- BRUCE**—Bernard, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 65. Mentioned, 222
 — Sir Nigel, i. 230, 240. Parts from his brother, 242-243. His execution, 247-248
 — Thomas, i. 230
 — Sir Edward, i. 227, 230, 239. Instances of his boldness, 253. Mentioned, 259, 266, 267, 268. His courage and subjection of Galloway, 271. Mentioned, 293. Takes the castle of Dundee, 296. His treaty with the governor of Stirling castle, 296-297. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 302, 303, 315. Mentioned, 322, 323, 331. Invades Ireland, 332. Crowned king there, 333. Defeated and slain, 334-335. Mentioned, 336, 344, 355; ii. 16, 23, 36, 275
 — Alexander, i. 230. Taken and executed by the English, 256. Allusion to, 296
 — Thomas, taken and executed by the English, i. 256. Mentioned, 296
 — Robert, son of the Bruce, mentioned, ii. 14. Slain, 16
 — Thomas, ii. 43
 — Robert de, ii. 227-228, 402
 — Robert, iv. 73
 — of Clackmannan, iv. 73
 — Robert de, lord of Annandale. *See ANNANDALE*
 — Robert de, lord of Carrick. *See CARRICK*
 — Mary, sister of the Bruce, i. 246
 — Christina, sister of the Bruce, i. 246, 322, 387; ii. 21, 36, 52; iv. 41
 — Marjory. *See MARJORY*
 — a Jesuit, viii. 265; ix. 27
 — Rev. Robert, ix. 38, 206, 245, 248-249, 251, 271. Decision of the Court of Session in favour of, 289-291. Mentioned, 314. Banished, 362
 — Mr. Edward, ix. 151, 154-155, 219, 260, 323. Embassy of, to England, 372-380. Mentioned, 382, 383, 387
 — Family of, conspire against Wallace, i. 172. Mentioned, ii. 206, 300; ix. 193, 198
BRUCE'S TESTAMENT. Leonine verses so called, i. 456-457
BRUGES, vi. 322
 — Magistrates of, ii. 27
 — Port of, iv. 213
BRUNKER—Sir Harry, ix. 365-366, 394
BRUNNE—Robert de. His translation of Langtoft noticed, i. 265 n. Noticed, ii. 362, 364
BRUNSTON—Crichton, Laird of. *See CRICHTON*
BRUNSWICK—Duke of, ix. 31
BRUS—Robert de, i. 271 n.
 — Robert de, Lord of Annandale and Cleveland. *See ANNANDALE*
 — Robert de, Lord of Carrick. *See CARRICK*
 — *See BRUCE*
BRUSSELS, v. 236
BRYAN—Sir Francis, vi. 23
BUCCLEUGH—Scott of. *See SCOTT*
 — the lady, paramour of Bothwell, vii. 101
 — Lady, viii. 22
 — Family of, iv. 123 n.
BUCHAN—Ravaged by Bruce, i. 269. Mentioned, ii. 38, 40, 240; v. 277; ix. 45, 173
 — Earldom of, ii. 9; iii. 290, 292
 — Earl of, sent on a secret mission into England, i. 21-22
 — Alexander Comyn, Earl of, i. 56 n. Appointed as one of the regency, 63. His death, 66
 — John Comyn, Earl of, takes the oath of homage to Edward I., i. 87. Receives the lands of Annandale, 107. Invades Cumberland, 109. Mentioned, 145 n. His interview with Edward, 180. Sent to the court of France, 193. Mentioned, 219, 267. Defeated by Bruce, 268, 270
 — Alexander Stewart, Earl of, the Wolf of Badenoch, iii. 31. Power and character of, 70-71. His depredations, 74, 75. Mentioned, 143, 144, 292; iv. 154
 — John Stewart, Earl of, iii. 170, 186. Goes over to assist France, 190, 192, 193, 235
 — Earl of, iv. 269. James III. in custody of, 276-278. Mentioned, 282, 283, 310, 312, 315. Tried before parliament, 336-339. Treason of, 354-355, 379
 — Earl of, in 1570, vii. 322, 361, 367; viii. 22, 52
 — Isabella, Countess of, crowns Bruce, i. 233. Imprisoned for her audacity, 245, 246, 453-454. Mentioned, 254, 295; ii. 418

- BUCHAN**—A daughter of Stewart, Earl of, iii. 292
- BUCHANAN**—George. An omission of, i. 6 n. Inaccuracy of, 16 n. 20 n. His account of the breaking of the bridge at Stirling, 436. Quoted, mentioned, or criticised, ii. 262; iii. 2 n. 337; iv. 25 n. 179, 206, 259, 323-324; v. 68, 167-168, 211, 238, 246, 343 n. 396 n.; vi. 81, 229 n.; vii. 59 n. Joins the confederates against Mary, 162, 164, 237, 264. Mentioned, viii. 10, 31, 33, 37. His death, 136. And character, 137. His *De Jure Regni*, 136, 202
- Mr. Thomas, viii. 115, 118; ix. 239
- BULL**—Stephen. His attempts to capture Sir Andrew Wood, iv. 351-353
- Papal, i. 49. Issued in 1317, 343. Against Bruce, 368. *See* **ROME**—Court of
- BULLOCK**—William, ii. 45. Joins the regent, 67-69. Mentioned, 72. Starved to death, 78. Mentioned, 79
- Walter, Earl of Menteith. *See* **MENTEITH**
- BULLOIGN**, vi. 269 n.
- BULMER**—Sir William, v. 66, 70, 162
- BURDER**—Peter, i. 97 n.
- BURGH**—Lord, Embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 84, 86, 87-88, 89, 178
- Richard de, Earl of Ulster. *See* **ULSTER**
- BURGH-UPON-SANDS**, i. 264
- BURGHES**—Rage of James VI. at, ix. 325-326
- BURGHESH**—Sir Robert conveys John Baliol to Whitsand, i. 175-176
- BURGHLEY**—Cecil, Lord. *See* **CECIL**
- BURGHMUIR**—The, vii. 217
- BURGHES**—Enactments regarding, v. 253-254
- BURGOIN**, physician to Mary, viii. 393, 396-397, 399, 401
- BURGUNDY**, iv. 255
- Duke of, iii. 173
- Philip, the Good Duke of, attends Mary of Gueldres to Scotland, iv. 67-68
- Charles the Bold, Duke of. *See* **CHARLES**
- Duchess of iv. 247. Supported in her intrigues by James IV. 371-374, 378
- BURNTISLAND**, vi. 120
- BURTON**—John de, iii. 367, 368 n.
- BUTCHER-MEAT**—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 326-327
- BUTE**, i. 29. Laid waste by Haco king of Norway, 31-32. Mentioned, 34, 44; ii. 42; iii. 156; iv. 126, 214, 340; v. 23, 278, 366, 371
- Castle of, ii. 42; v. 366
- Lordship of, iv. 226
- Men of, i. 303
- BUTEL**—Castle of, i. 272, 289; ii. 206
- BUTHIRGASK**—William de, ii. 409,
- BYST**—John, ii. 331

C

- CABOT**—John, v. 5
- Sebastian, v. 5
- CADAY**—The brook, ix. 223, 225
- CADDELL**—Campbell of. *See* **CAMPBELL**
- CADZOW**, iv. 134
- CÆCILIA**, daughter of Edward IV. of England—Betrothment of, to James IV., iv. 242-245, 258. Mentioned, 261, 268, 277-278; v. 14
- CAERLAVEROCK**, v. 300, 301
- Castle of, taken by Edward I., i. 180. Mentioned, 183, 185 n. 289; ii. 68, 96, 306. Described, 382-383. Mentioned, iii. 222; v. 405-406; vii. 342
- CAERLAVEROCK**—Laird of, iv. 255
- CAILOU**—Edmund de, slain by Douglas, i. 341
- CAIRNCROSS**—Laird of, iii. 75
- Abbot of Holyrood, v. 225
- CAITHNESS**—The king of Norway levies contributions on, i. 28. Under the dominion of Norway, ib. Mentioned, ii. 225, 230, 241, 287, 288, 329, 368; iii. 277; iv. 255; v. 23, 277; ix. 45, 86, 87, 173, 187
- Earl of, i. 145
- Bishop of, in 1357, ii. 113
- Alan Stewart, Earl of, slain, iii. 277
- George Crichton, Earl of, iv. 75, 110

- CAITHNESS**—Bishop of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81. Mentioned, 90
 — Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81.
 — Earl of, in 1528, slain, v. 231. Mentioned, 283
 — Bishop of—Treason of, v. 402, 403, 407-408
 — George, Earl of, vi. 15 n.
 — Bishop of, vi. 60, 327, 348
 — Earl of, vi. 214, 241, 389, 394. Joins the plot against Darnley, vii. 81. Mentioned, 91, 104, 113, 199 n. 208, 320; viii. 46, 126
 — Alan, bishop of. *See* ALAN
 — Bishopric of, v. 403
CAJETANO—Cardinal, ix. 188-189
CALAIS, i. 176; ii. 81, 82, 103-104, 127, 149, 418; iv. 197; v. 142; vi. 84, 85, 181, 269 n. 274
CALDER, v. 404 n.
 — Laird of, vi. 76; vii. 49
 — Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 361-363
 — Campbell, Laird of, ix. 63. Murder of, 183-184, 215
 — Sandilands of. *See* SANDILANDS
CALDER MOOR, iii. 102
CALDERWOOD, the historian, noticed, v. 263; vi. 191; vii. 304; viii. 56, 234; ix. 246, 267, 271, 273, 318
CALLANDER, vi. 410, 411
 — House, v. 346; vi. 410
 — Wood of, i. 167
CALVIN—John. Connexion of, with Knox, vi. 88, 89. Mentioned, viii. 25
CAMBO—Laird of, ix. 187
CAMBRAI—League of, v. 37, 39, 47, 239; vi. 86, 110
CAMBRIDGE, v. 413
 — University of, ii. 123
 — Richard, Earl of—Plot of, iii. 374-379
CAMBUS—OLD, i. 349-350
CAMBUSKENNETH—Ceremony of excommunication in the abbey-church of, i. 18. Wallace draws up his army on the ground above, 136. Mentioned, 201, 388; ii. 276
 — Abbey of, iv. 322, 334
 — Monastery of, iv. 177 n. 341
 — Abbot of, v. 187; viii. 37, 179, 233
CAMDEN, the historian, noticed, ii. 304, 305, 380, 389; vii. 280; viii. 373
CAMERON—John, provost of the church of Lincluden, iii. 218
 — Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 12, 16
CAMERON—The Clan, iii. 254; iv. 368
CAMPBELL—Castle, vi. 410; vii. 8
 — Sir Nigel, i. 239
 — Sir Neil, i. 242, 244
 — Colin, of Lochnow, ii. 42
 — Gillespie, ii. 159, 180, 181-182, 189
 — Sir Colin, ii. 418
 — James, seized and executed, iii. 252-253
 — Sir John, of Loudon, iii. 294
 — Lord, iv. 110, 125
 — Sir Colin, iv. 110
 — Duncan, iv. 341
 — Ewen, iv. 341
 — Sir Duncan, of Glenurcha, iv. 368; v. 63. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 81
 — Duncan, v. 55
 — of Lawers, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
 — Sir John, of Calder, v. 232
 — of Lundy, v. 236, 290, 354
 — Archibald, of Skipnish. Death of, v. 265-266
 — Sir John, of Cawdor, v. 369 n.
 — Sir Hugh, sheriff of Ayr. Treason of, v. 375, 377. Remonstrates with Mary of Guise, vii. 111-112
 — Matthew, of Taringhame, vi. 123-124
 — Sir James, of Ardkinglass, ix. 96, 183-184, 215
 — of Caddell. Murder of, mentioned, ix. 96
 — of Lochnell, slain, ix. 169
 — Archibald, of Lochnell, ix. 183-184
 — Duncan, of Glenurchy, ix. 183, 186
 — Colin, of Lundy, ix. 184
 — John, Oig, executed, ix. 184
 — John, of Calder. *See* CALDER
 — Lady Elizabeth, deserted by her husband, Maclean of Dowart, v. 232
 — House of, v. 78, 233; ix. 166
CAMPEGGIO—Antonio, v. 251
CAMPVERE, v. 43
 — Lord of, iii. 321; iv. 67
CANDISH—Mr. vii. 280
CANGLAR—Little, iv. 318
CANMORE—Malcolm, i. 233
CANONS—Church. *See* CHURCH
CANTERBURY, i. 177; ii. 409
 — Cathedral of, ii. 393-394, 396-397
 — *See* of, ii. 338, 339

- CANTERBURY—Archbishop of, in 1346, ii. 82
 — St. Thomas of. *See* BECKET
 — Lanfranc, Archbishop of. *See* LANFRANC
 — Winchelsy, Archbishop of. *See* WINCHELSY
 CANTIRE—Men of, i. 303
 CANUTE—King of England, ii. 283
 CAR—John, v. 300 n.
 — Dandy, vi. 25
 — Andrew, of Faudonside, assists in the murder of Riccio, vii. 35-36. Flies to England, 43. Excepted from the pardon, 69. Mentioned, 220, 312
 — The family of, viii. 62
 CARBERRY HILL, vii. 130, 346
 CARDAN—Dr. noticed, ii. 352. His cure of the Bishop of St. Andrews, vi. 444-445
 CARDENACHE—Forest of, ii. 200
 CARDENIE—Forest of, ii. 301
 CARDINALS—College of, v. 53
 CARDROSS—Lands of, iv. 134
 — Palace of, i. 412, 413; ii. 310
 CAREY—Sir George, Embassy of, viii. 128, 132, 188
 — Sir Robert, his mission to Scotland, ix. 5-6, 119; carries to James the news of the death of Elizabeth, ix. 405-406
 — Sir John, governor of Berwick, ix. 104, 125, 140, 319
 CARGIL, ii. 201
 CARLINGFORD, iii. 49
 CARLISLE—Attempt to storm, i. 109. Robert Bruce summoned to appear at, 130. Mentioned, 137. Invaded by Wallace, 146-147. Edward I. of England at, 169. Holds a Parliament at, 170. Calls a meeting at, to raise an army, 171. Mentioned, 220, 235, 237, 251, 261, 264, 265 n. 288, 330, 338, 359, 390, 391, 393, 395; ii. 48, 78, 110, 413 n.; iii. 42, 43, 51, 128; iv. 193, 379; v. 157, 276 n. 366, 367; vi. 47, 48; vii. 13, 221, 228, 341
 — Cathedral of, i. 264
 — Castle of. Kinmont Willie rescued from, ix. 222-227
 — Hartcla, Earl of. Treason and death of, i. 383
 — William, slain, ii. 25
 — William de, ii. 217
 — Lord, iv. 337
 — Howards, Earls of, v. 197 n.
 — Bishop of, i. 220, 368; ii. 79, 82, 113; iii. 344, 346; iv. 108
 CARLOPS, ii. 88
 CARMELITES—The, ii. 213
 CARMICHAEL—Baillie of Abernethy, v. 219
 — assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 428-429
 — Sir John, viii. 2, 18, 20; ix. 50, 53, 54 n. 56, 78, 174, 175
 — The Laird of, viii. 113; ix. 20, 29
 — Archibald, ix. 86
 — A minister, ix. 271
 CARNEBURGH—Castle of, v. 29
 CARNEGIE—Sir David, ix. 210
 — Sir Robert, vi. 62
 — A gentlewoman of the name of, ix. 95
 CARNELREIGH—Castle of, v. 132
 CARRS of Teviotdale, v. 239 n.
 CARRICK, i. 33, 222, 251, 252, 259, 261, 271 n.; ii. 36, 44, 45, 204; iv. 340; v. 373
 — Earldom of, iv. 226, 244
 — Earl of, with other earls, surprises the castle of Edinburgh, i. 13
 — Nigel, Earl of, i. 14 n.
 — Adam, Earl of, departs for the Crusades, i. 49
 — Robert de Bruce, Lord of. Adventure of, i. 50. Marries Marjory, Countess of Carrick, 51. Takes the oath of fealty for Alexander III. to Edward I. 54. Mentioned, 64. Joins his father, 65. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87. Is favoured by Edward, 107. Renews his oath of homage, 108. Reminds Edward of his promise to give him the kingdom of Scotland, 121. Receives from Edward his lands of Carrick and Annandale, 122. Mentioned, 130, 145. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 173. His conduct during the period of Baliol, 218-219. Mentioned, 220, 221 n. His fidelity to Edward, 222. His death, 223
 — Earl of, son of the preceding. *See* ROBERT I.
 — Sir Gilbert de, i. 248
 — Robert, Earl of, slain, ii. 16
 — Alexander, Earl of, ii. 23. Slain, 34
 — Robert Stewart, Earl of. *See* ROBERT III.
 — David Stewart, Earl of. *See* ROTHSAY
 — Marjory, Countess of, marries Robert de Bruce, i. 50-51. Mentioned, 50 n. 65
 — Men of, i. 303, 335

CARRICKFERGUS, i. 332, 333, 335 ;
v. 61
CARRIE—John de, chamberlain, ii.
187
CARRUTHERS—William de, ii. 43
CARTE, the historian, criticised, i.
407 n. Noticed, iii. 378
CASSILLIS—Earl of, v. 81, 173
— Earl of, in 1542, taken prisoner
at Solway Moss, v. 301. His bond
with Henry VIII. and return to
Scotland, 306-365. Mentioned, 369
n. Double-dealing of, 375-377.
Negotiates for Henry, 385-387, 394-
396, 398-400, 405. Approves of
the Reformation, 410, 411. His
connexion with Wishart, 412-417.
Mentioned, 423 ; vi. 3, 5 n. 18,
19, 44, 60, 78. Mission to France,
and death of, 79-83
— Earl of, in 1560, vi. 214, 394,
417 ; vii. 113, 212-213, 219, 273-
275, 309, 320, 391.
— Earl of, in 1599, resigns the
treasurership, ix. 264-265. Men-
tioned, 314
— Master of, vii. 219
— Lady, ix. 294-295
— Lands of, v. 206
CASTELNAU, the French ambassa-
dor, viii. 101
— Sieur de. See MAUVISSIERE
CASTILE—King of, iii. 190
— and LEON—John, King of. See
JOHN
CASTILIANS—The. See KIRKALDY
of Grange
CASTLEMILK, vi. 41
CASTLES in the thirteenth and four-
teenth centuries described, ii. 204-
209, 379-390
CATAPULT—Roman. Machine si-
milar to, mentioned, i. 360-361
CATESBY, a supporter of Essex, ix.
401
CATHCART—Sir Alan de, i. 273
— A Knight, iv. 110
— Lord, iv. 203, 208, 265
— Lord, in 1576, vii. 322, 359, 362 ;
viii. 79
CATHERINE, daughter of Edward
IV. iv. 298, 304
— Queen of Henry VIII. v. 33, 247
— de Medici, v. 251. Intrigues of,
against the Protestants, vii. 18.
Disapproves of Mary's conduct after
the murder of Darnley, 95, 160,
177. Mentioned, 303, 423

CATHOLIC CHURCH. See ROME—
Court of
CATHOLIC PARTY in Scotland.
(See also ROME—Court of ; CHURCH
and CLERGY of SCOTLAND.) Coali-
tion of, with the Protestant party, v.
369. Effects of the murder of
Beaton on, vi. 1, 3. Effects of the
death of Francis I. and Henry VIII.
on, 11-12. Mentioned, 45. Under
Mary of Guise, 70. Effects of
Knox's arrival in Scotland on, 88-
93, 113. Persecuted by the Re-
formers, 214, 215-216. Mission of,
to Mary, on the death of her hus-
band, the King of France, 239, 241,
253, 254. Neglected by Mary,
287-288. Prohibited the sacrifice
of the mass, 361. Mentioned, 374,
375. Support Mary, 389. Religion
of, prohibited by parliament, vii.
199, 210. Mentioned, 227, 301,
390. Intrigues of, after the execu-
tion of Mary, ix. 11-12, 16-28. Re-
bellion of, in the reign of James VI.
28-31, 40-41, 44-45, 47-49, 50, 52,
55. Persecution of, 56. Intrigues
of, 63-64, 69, 70. Persecution of,
75-76. Plot of the Spanish Blanks,
76-88, 92. James VI. refuses to
persecute, 92-94 ; and to prosecute,
109-101, 109. Elizabeth's attempt
to join with, 119-120. Favoured
by James, 122-130. Act of Aboli-
tion to, 133-144. Continued treason
of, 145, 146, 148-149. Rigorous
measures pursued against, 148-149,
150-151, 155, 156, 160, 162-163.
Battle of Glenlivet, 163-177. Men-
tioned, 179, 180, 185. Expulsion
of, 185-192, 208. Mentioned, 212,
214, 220-221. Disputes with the
Kirk regarding, 227-333, 245, 256.
Become reconciled to the Kirk,
262-266, 275. Mentioned, 277, 278,
283-284. In favour with James,
292-293, 296-298, 299, 301, 313,
328
— in England, vi. 300. In favour
of Mary's marriage with Darnley,
396-397, 398-399. Support Mary,
vii. 225-226. Rebellion of, 291-
294, 368, 376. Mentioned, ix. 180,
231, 313. Favour the succession
of James VI. 389-395.
CAURSINI, ii. 317
CAVENDISH—Thomas, v. 49
CAVERTON—Lands of, iv. 226

CAWDOR—Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL

CAXTON—William, the printer, v. 45

CAY—Hugo, ii. 335

CECIL, LORD BURGHLEY, v. 119, 197 n. Counsels of, vi. 84. Negotiates with Scotland, 130-131, 137, 139. Letter of, to the Congregation, 141-144. Intrigues with Scotland, 147, 150, 152, 153, 158, ib. 166, 171, 178, 193, 194-198, 201, 208, 222, 224, 227, 230, 239, 244, 251, 252, 253, 254, 263, 266, 268, 281, 284, 286-287, 287 n. 289, 290, 294, 296, 298, 301, 310, 314, 315, 323, 324, 334-335, 336, 340, 341-342, 342, 343-344, 346, 349-350, 356-360, 361, 363, 367-368, 371, 393, 396-397, 399, 404, 414; vii. 6, 7, 12, 13, 16, 25, 29-31, 33, 48, 54, 57, 58, 72, 73, 79, 88, 99, 105, 107, 110-111, 122-123, 124, 139-140, 145, 149-152, 154, 155, 158, 179-180, 182, 187, 194, 195, 204, 205, 227, 231, 232, 246, 249, 252, 257, 258, 261, 262-263, 264, 265, 270, 279, 286, 287, 289, 295, 297, 300, 310, 312, 313-314, 321, 322, 323, 324, 328-330, 336, 339, 342, 343, 344, 346-348. Admonishes Grange and Leithington, 354-356, 368. Endeavours to procure the death of Mary, 376, 378-395, 396. Intrigues of, with regard to Scotland, 398, 399, 401, 409, 411-412, 414, 415, 418, 419-420, 423. Mentioned, viii. 2, 3, 8, 9, 11, 12, 14, 17, 34, 46, 47, 58, 65, 69, 84, 86, 105, 157, 177, 199, 215, 217, 223, 228, 241, 280, 285, 288, 312, 339-340, 340, 353, 355, 358-368, 380, 385, 391. His intrigues with regard to Scotland, after the execution of Mary, ix. 3, 10, 17, 27, 45, 47-48, 55-57, 58, 71, 80, 82, 85, 87 n. 89, 95, 105-112, 119, 125, 139, 145, 150 n. 160-161, 177-178, 186, 199, 200, 206, 224, 225, 227-228, 284. Death of, 291, 292. Journal of, noticed, vii. 139

— Sir William, vi. 367-368; vii. 264
— Thomas, vii. 415

— Sir Robert. Counsels of, regarding Scotland, ix. 119, 146, 150 n. 161-162, 178, 181, 182, 200-201, 203, 205, 215, 227, 276 n. 282, 291-293, 298, 303, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317, 319, 321, 322, 325, 326, 331. Intrigues of, with James VI. 371-372,

373, 374, 375-376, 378-380. Unpopularity of, 383. Sycophancy of, to James, 385-389. Mentioned, 394, 395. Present at the death of Elizabeth, 401, 402-403, 404, 405, 406

CECILIA, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, i. 65 n.

CELTIC Race, ii. 225-231, 243, 244-245, 293, 412, 419-421; iii. 174, 250-251

CERIGNOLA, v. 83

CESSFORD—Laird of, vi. 41; viii. 43, 262; ix. 7, 9-10, 29, 36, 96, 123, 148, 191-198, 206

— Ker of. *See* KER

CHALMERS—George, the Antiquarian, noticed, ii. 243, 299

— of Gathgirth. His remonstrance with Mary of Guise, vi. 96

CHALONS, iv. 57 n.

CHAMBERLAINS—The Great. Accounts of, mentioned, ii. 449-452

CHAMBERS—Thomas, of Aberdeen, iii. 289

— Christopher, iii. 304, 306

— Thomas, iii. 304, 310. Executed, 313

— David. Arrival of, in Scotland, vii. 9. Accused of the murder of Darnley, 85, 86

CHAMBRE—John del, iii. 304 n.

CHANCELLOR—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 243-244. Mentioned, vi. 199

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of France, ii. 243

CHARLES V. of France, ii. 183, 192; iii. 8

— VI. of France. His treaty with Scotland, iii. 9-10, 23, 27. Mentioned, 48, 67, 73, 79, 149. Treaty with Scotland, 159, 364, 367

— VII. of France, iii. 190, 193, 235, 269, 295; iv. 10, 28, 56, 62, 86, 121 n. 124 n. 141, 142, 158. Arbitrates between Scotland and Norway, 189-191. Mentioned, 218; v. 123

— VIII. of France. Treaty with Scotland, iv. 287-288, 294, 317, 373, 378; v. 37

— IX. of France, vi. 233, 242, 251-252, 273, 314, 369, 392; vii. 12, 18, 60, 113, 148, 156, 157, 160, 177, 178, 180, 343, 374, 409, 411. Junction of his death, viii. 17

— the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, iv. 227, 230, 236, 238, 239, 265

- CHARLES**—King of Castile, v. 38
 — V. of Germany, v. 143-144, 154, 224, 228. Negotiations with James V. 234-235, 236, 239, 245. Mentioned, 254, 255, 258, 260, 273, 275, 291, 293, 354, 384, 386; vi. 9, 63
 — V. of Spain, v. 246-247; vi. 155
 — The Archduke, vi. 323, 355
 — I. of England. Birth of, ix. 369. Mentioned, 407
CHARTELLET—Unfortunate story of, vi. 319-321
CHARTER—The Great, and of the Forests, demanded from Edward I. by the nobles, i. 152. Mentioned, 153. The ratification of, asked, 156-157. Confirmed by Edward, 187
CHARTERIS of Amisfield, iv. 289
 — John. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, v. 360-361
 — of Kinfauns, fights for the provostship of Perth, v. 370-371. Mentioned, vi. 124, 129
 — See **CHARTRES**
CHARTIER—Alain, iii. 321 n.
CHARTLEY, viii. 312, 314, 317-320, 322-323. Mary's removal from, 337, 341, 395
CHARTRES—Patrick de, ii. 36
 — The High Chancellor, slain, ii. 85
CHASTELHERAULT—Hamilton, Earl of Arran, Duke of. See **HAMILTON**
 — Duchess of, viii. 52, 184
 — Dukedom of, vi. 62, 67, 144
CHASTILLON—Hugh de, Earl of St. Paul. See **St. PAUL**
CHATILLON—M., ambassador, v. 261 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 331, 343
 — a friar, v. 135
CHATTAN—Clan. See **QUEHELE**
CHAUCER—Geoffrey, noticed, ii. 358, 359; iii. 199; v. 11
CHAVBRELIACK—M. Jehan, iii. 367
CHEESE—Importance of the manufacture of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 221
CHEPMAN—Walter, v. 44-45
CHESTER, i. 288; ii. 311
 — Bishop of, iii. 349-354
CHEVIGNY—Monsieur, vi. 144
CHEVIOT HILLS, iii. 50; v. 72
CHISHOLM, Bishop of Dunblane, vi. 417
 — Sir James, of Cornileys, an agent of the Catholic faction, ix. 27, 128, 137
CHISHOLME—William, Bishop of Dunblane, persecutes the Reformers, v. 269-270
CHIVALRY, in the early ages, ii. 411-419. Absurdities of, iii. 65. Passion for, 80
CHRICHTON, a Jesuit, viii. 245
CHRISTIERN, King of Norway, disputes with James II. iv. 141-142, 157, 189-190. Disputes with James III. 215-216. Negotiations regarding the marriage of his daughter with James, 216-221. Mentioned, 298, 331
 — II. of Denmark, v. 16. Begs assistance from Scotland, 135-136. Mentioned, 235, 249
CHRISTINA of the Isles, i. 252, 254
 — Sister of the Bruce. See **BAUCE**
CHRISTISON, a minister, viii. 118
CHRONICLES—Norwegian, quoted, i. 26, 28. See **NORAX**
 — of the early ages, ii. 356-377
CHURCH—The Scottish. Canons enacted to secure the independence of, i. 49-50. Notices of, in the early ages, ii. 337-357. In the reign of James I. iii. 230-232. Support of, by James I. 319. By James II. iv. 76. Influence of James II. over, 154. Attempts of the primus, Graham, to reform, 233-235. Disorder in, 262. Enactments regarding privileges of the crown in, 307-308, 344, 361-362. Benefices in, v. 136. Corruption in, 138-139. Patronage in, 149, 151. The nobles envy the possessions in, 297-298. The Reformers separate from, vi. 91-92. Proposal to despoil it of its riches, 152-153. Disputes regarding the lands of, 210, 211, 219, 221
 — Scottish Protestant. The Regent Moray swears to support, vii. 186. Established by Moray in Parliament, 196-201. Establishment of Episcopacy in, 407-408. State of, in 1579, viii. 55-56. State of, in 1581, 103-105. In 1581-1582, 106-125. Mentioned, ix. 14, 52. Establishment of Presbytery in, 72-74. Proposed endowment of, 219. Establishment of Episcopacy, 255-262, 266-267, 268-274. See also **CLERGY**—Protestant, and **PROTESTANT PARTY**
 — Catholic, in Scotland, viii. 136. Ritual of, ix. 75-76. See **CATHOLIC PARTY**, and **CLERGY**—Catholic
 — of England. Endeavours of, to

- rule the Scottish Church, ii. 338, 339, 342
- CHURCH** of Rome. *See* **ROME**
- CINCIA**, daughter of the Count of Provence, ii. 409
- CINQUE PORTS**—Vessels of, i. 10. Mentioned, ii. 312
- CIRENCESTER**, iii. 345
- CISTERCIAN MONKS**, ii. 212
- Nuns, ii. 213
- CLACKMANNAN**, iii. 264
- Laird of, viii. 209
- County of, ravaged by the army of Edward I. i. 168, 200. Mentioned, ii. 201
- CLANCAMERON**—The, v. 409
- CLANDONNELL**—The, ix. 201, 283
- CLANKAYN**—The, v. 409
- CLANRANALD**—Captain of, v. 233 n.; ix. 202
- The, v. 409
- CLANRICARD**—Earl of, ix. 384
- CLARE**—Thomas de, joins the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 64
- Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester. *See* **GLOUCESTER**
- CLARENCE**—Duke of, iii. 378; iv. 247
- Commander, slain, vi. 35
- CLARENCIEUX HERALD**, v. 136, 152, 162
- CLARENDON**—Sir Roger de, executed, iii. 356
- CLARK**—Alexander, vi. 230, 260
- CLAUD**—Lord, vi. 294
- CLEISH**—Colvil of. *See* **COLVIL**
- CLEMENT III.**—Pope, ii. 341-342
- IV. demands tithes to be paid by the Scottish clergy to Henry III. of England, i. 48-49
- V. i. 247, 251, 284, 287
- VII., v. 250
- VIII., ix. 391, 393-394
- CLERGY**—The, of Scotland, refuse to submit to the papal legate, i. 48-49. Appeal to Rome, 49. Commanded by the pope to be at peace with Edward I. 193. Declare Robert Bruce king, 280-281. Taxed by David II., ii. 125-126. Courts held by, 246-247. Commercial enterprise of, 289. Learning of, 346, 357. Arts and sciences of the early ages confined to, 378-379. Architecture of their buildings, 391-398. Accuse John Resby of heresy, iii. 164-165. Their hatred of the Lollards, 232. Patronized by James I. 236-237. Still seconded by James in persecuting the Reformers, 283-296. Reformation of, by Bishop Kennedy, iv. 50. Their services courted by James II. 61-62. Act passed in favour of, 83. Patronized by James II. 153-154. Mission to the court of Rome regarding, 294-295. Patronized by James V. v. 237. Tax imposed on, by him, 241-242. Persecution of the Reformers, and licentiousness of, 266-273, 274, 275, 282, 284-285, 287-288. Refuse to perform the services of the church during the imprisonment of Beaton. 318. Determination of, to resist the Protestant party, 336. Converts to the Reformation chiefly from the orders of, 410. Character of, 312. At the battle of Pinkie, vi. 31, 34. Quarrels amongst, 64-65. Exert themselves against the Reformers, 92, 95, 99-101. Abused by the Protestant party, 102. Proposals of, to the Protestants, 105-106. Convention of, with the Protestants, 110-111. Anathema of the Protestants against, 121. Protected by the treaty of Elizabeth with France and Scotland, 199, 202. Discomfited in Parliament by the Congregation, 207-208, 208-210, 214-215, 220-221. *See* **CLERGY**—Catholic; and **CLERGY**—Protestant.
- CLERGY**—Protestant. Dispute with the Catholics regarding church money, vi. 291-294. Their detestation of the prelacy of England, 296. Violence of, towards Mary, 315-316, 324-326. Mentioned, 374, 375. Disapprove of Mary's marriage with Darnley, 376, 379. Unreasonable demands of, to Mary, 407-409. Supported by Mary, 411-412, 415, 416. False representation of the condition of, made to Elizabeth, vii. 9-10. Sanction the murder of Riccio, 25-26, 33-34. Suspicious of Darnley, 54. Favoured by Mary, 102. Disapprove of her marriage with Bothwell, 116, 122. Support the confederacy against her, 138. Benefits conferred on, for supporting the confederates, 144-146. Hostility of, towards Mary, 159, 161, 162, 164-165. Object to anointing kings, in crowning, 168. Endeavour to procure the church patrimony, 200. Mentioned, 201. Support the English party against Mary, 322, 348,

- 358-359, 390, 398, 421-422. Their attacks on Episcopacy in 1581-1582, viii. 106-125. On bad terms with James VI. ix. 21, 30, 38. Mentioned, 41-42, 43, 52-55, 63, 64, 69. Acts passed in their favour, 72-74. Intolerance of, 75-76. Mentioned, 78, 79-80, 82, 85. Displeased with James, 92. Attempts of, to persecute the Catholics, 92-94. Mentioned, 98. Concessions to, in Parliament, 99. Their zeal against James, 100-101. Sanction the plots of Bothwell, 101, 104, 115, 116, 118, 119-120, 123, 124. Anathema of, against the Catholic earls, 126-130. Exert all their influence to have them punished, 131-139. Plot against James, 146-147, 148, 150, 156. Violence of, towards the Catholics, 163, 164, 165-166, 173, 176, 180, 185, 188, 189, 192. Mentioned, 194, 196, 206, 207, 208-209. Amicable negotiation with James, 217-220. Mentioned, 226. Quarrel with James regarding his proposed restoration of the Catholic earls, 227-254. Questions from James to, and answers from, 255-262. Become reconciled to the Catholic earls, 262-266. Opposed to the establishment of Episcopacy, 266-267, 268-274. Mentioned, 275, 277, 293. Enraged at James's "Treatise on Government," 295-298. Alarmed at the favour shown to Catholics, 301. Object to theatrical performances, 302-304. Connexion of, with Gowrie, 311. Opposed to James, 313, 314. Mentioned, 317, 319. In favour of Gowrie, 328. Accuse James of a plot against Gowrie, 361-362
- CLERGY**—The Catholic, in Scotland, slighted by Mary on her return to Scotland, vi. 287-288, 290-291. Dispute with the Protestants regarding church revenues, 291-295. Persecuted by the Protestants, 325-328. Mentioned, 375. The confederate nobles engage to put them down, vii. 145-146. Act of Parliament against, ix. 99
- English. Cruelties committed on them by Wallace, i. 129. Mentioned, iv. 211
- CLERNAU**—His mission to Scotland, vii. 18
- CLIDESDALE**, i. 169
- CLIFFORD**—Lord Robert, invades Annandale, i. 149. Sent with an army to Scotland, 235, 237. Mentioned, 251. Holds Douglas castle, 254. Mentioned, 281
- Lord, i. 231
- Lord James, i. 282
- Sir Robert, defeated by the Earl of Moray near Stirling, i. 304-308. Slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 317. Mentioned, 321; ii. 417
- Lord, in 1365, ii. 163
- Lord, in 1404, iii. 362
- Lord. Treachery of, iv. 374-375
- CLINTON**—Lord, invades Scotland, vi. 22, 25, 40-41, 52, 53, 54
- CLOTHES**—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 331-332
- CLUNACENSIA MONKS**, ii. 213
- CLUNIE GORDON**—Laird of, ix. 168
- CLUNY**—Fort of, i. 97 n.
- CLYDE**—Firth of. Haco king of Norway enters, i. 32-33. Islands in, mentioned, 34, 36
- River, i. 35, 271 n. 412; iv. 350; v. 373; vii. 217, 312, 321, 350-353; ix. 76
- CLYDESDALE**, i. 278; ii. 43, 286; vii. 329; viii. 51; ix. 45, 196
- CNUT**, the Opulent, ii. 302-303
- COAL**—State of, in the early ages, ii. 327
- COBHAM**—Sir Ralph, i. 380
- Lord, iii. 382-384
- Lord, in 1587, viii. 391; ix. 385, 388
- COCHRANE**—Favourite of James III. iv. 251. Influences James against his brother, Albany, 252-254. Arrogance of, 269-270, 271. Seized and executed, 271-273. Mentioned, 274, 299
- COCKBURN**—of Henderland, executed, v. 230-231
- of Ormiston, v. 410. His support of Wishart, 413-419. Mentioned, vi. 10, 41, 44, 47, 161, 171. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 26. Pardoned, 49. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 65. Mentioned, 133, 203, 226, 294
- a tool of Cecil's. His mission to Scotland, vii. 12-13
- Sir James, of Skirling, vii. 239
- Sir Robert, ix. 177, 178
- Sir John, ix. 260
- Family of, iii. 126
- COCKBURNSPATH**, viii. 209

- COCKERMOUTH**, i. 147; iii. 46; vii. 221
COCKLAWS—Tower of, besieged, iii. 137-138, 142.
COCKPULE, or **COCKPOOL**—Laird of, iv. 337; vi. 41-42
COINAGE in the Early Ages, ii. 316-324. Enactments regarding, iv. 148-152. *See also* **MONEY**
COKE—Sir Edward, ix. 279
COLDBRANDSPATH, ii. 88
 — Wood of, iii. 100.
COLDINGHAM, i. 171; v. 115, 227, 228. Siege of, 375, 377 n. 381, 383. Mentioned, 405; vi. 56; vii. 155
 — Prior of, murdered, v. 138
 — Priory of, iv. 307; v. 98
 — Moor, ix. 6
COLDINGKNOWS, viii. 209
 — Laird of, viii. 43, 275
COLDSTREAM—Nunnery of, i. 101.
COLESSIE of Bonnymoon, iv. 105-106
 — of Balnamoon, iv. 312, 317
COLIGNI, the reformer, vi. 305
COLL, v. 278
COLLINGWOOD—Sir Cuthbert, viii. 18. Defeated by the borderers, ix. 9-10
COLLYN—Forest of, ii. 200
COLQUHOUN of Luss, slain, iv. 26.
 — Sir John, of Luss, appointed comptroller, iv. 188. Mentioned, 242. Slain, 257. Mentioned, 296 n.
 — Envoy, v. 408.
COLUMBUS—Christopher, v. 5
COLVIL of Oxenham—Murder of, iv. 70
 — of Cleish, vi. 126; vii. 309-310; viii. 178, 187
 — of Easter Wemyss, viii. 147; ix. 82, 151, 154-155. Remonstrates with James VI. 325-326
 — Mr. John, ambassador of Gowrie and the Kirk, viii. 146, 153, 164, 168. Flees to Berwick, 180. Mentioned, 185, 187, 217; ix. 82. Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 101-103, 146. Mentioned, 181-182, 208, 286, 313-314, 316
COMMERCE in the Early Ages, ii. 283-309, 314-316. In the reign of Robert II. iii. 67. Enactments regarding, 228-229. Notices of, in the 15th century, 237-239. Enactment regarding, 245, 297-298; iv. 9-10, 211-214. Concern of monarchs and nobility in, 245
COMMON PRAYER—The, vii. 235
COMMONS—First appearance of, in the Scottish parliament, ii. 271-282
 — House of. Origin of, iii. 265
COMO—The cardinal, viii. 49
COMPTON—Earl, ix. 285 n.
 — Lady, ix. 285 n.
COMPTROLLER—Office of, vi. 199
COMYN—John, Baron, at the taking of the castle of Dunbar, i. 114
 — Sir John, younger of Badenoch, surnamed the Red, joins Wallace, i. 158. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 173. Mentioned, 174. Defeats the army of Edward I. at Roslin, 195-196. Unable to stand out against Edward, 198. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 200. Attempts to defend the passage of the Forth, 202. Delivers up the kingdom to Edward, 203. His claims to the crown, 217-218. Mentioned, 221 n. His connexion with Bruce in the regency, 222-223. His jealousy of Bruce, 224. Conference with Bruce, 225. Betrays Bruce to Edward, 226. Is slain by Bruce and his followers, 227-228. Mentioned, 229. Murder of, noticed, 234, 235 n. 241, 244, 248; ii. 3, 40
 — Sir Robert, slain, i. 228
 — William, i. 245 n.
 — William, brother of the Earl of Buchan, i. 247
 — Walter, slain, ii. 23
 — Lord Walter, ii. 257-258
 — Alexander, Earl of Buchan. *See* **BUCHAN**
 — John, Earl of Buchan. *See* **BUCHAN**
 — John, Lord of Badenoch. *See* **BADENOCH**
 — Earl of Menteith. *See* **MENTEITH**
 — Maria, ii. 256
 — The house of, collect an army, i. 14. Deprived of their political influence, 14, 15. Ambition of, 15. Power of, 16, 17. Supported by the Pope, 17. Seize Alexander III., 18. March with him against England, ib. Defeat a plot against Alexander, 19. Power in the regency restored to them, 19-20. Lose their leader, Walter Comyn, 20. *See* **MENTEITH**. Conspire against Wallace, 172. Jealousies between, and the Bruces, 218-219. Mentioned,

- 221, 223, 234, 289, 428. Treaty of, with Llewellyn, prince of Wales, 428-430. Hatred of, to the Bruce, ii. 2-3. Mentioned, 20, 38, 39, 206
- CONCRESSAULT—Sieur, iv. 237
- Monipenny, Lord of. *See* MONT-PENNY
- CONDE—Prince of, vi. 314
- CONFESSION OF FAITH passed in parliament, vi. 211-215, 217; vii. 199. Subscription to, ix. 126, 127, 135, 138, 235, 263, 265
- CONGREGATION—The. *See* PROTESTANT
- CONNAL—O'Donnel, prince of, v. 55, 59, 241
- CONNAUGHT — Eth O'Connor, prince of. *See* O'CONNOR
- CONSERVATOR STATUTORUM. *See* PROTECTOR OF THE STATUTES
- CONSISTORY—The, denounced, vi. 180-181
- CONSTABLE—Sir Marmaduke, v. 70, 76
- CONSTANCE—Bishop of, i. 299
- CONSTANTINE, a bondsman, ii. 254
- COOK—Dr. noticed, vi. 228 n.
- COPENHAGEN, iv. 217; ix. 32
- COPLAND, takes David II. prisoner, ii. 85-86
- Governor of Northumberland, ii. 103
- Sir John, iii. 58
- CORBEIL, i. 388
- Bishop of, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 345-349
- CORBRIDGE, i. 284. Burnt, 287
- CORDELLE, French ambassador, v. 136-138
- CORNAL—Fortalice of, iii. 37
- CORNEL—Richard, archdeacon of Lothian, iii. 181
- CORNWALL, ii. 360; iii. 178
- Richard, Earl of, brother of Henry III. proposes a treaty between him and Alexander II. i. 5
- Edmund, Earl of, i. 177
- Earl of, brother of Edward III. of England, ii. 50, 57
- Earl of, son-in-law of the Count of Provence, ii. 409
- Gaveston, Earl of. *See* GAVESTON
- CORRICHE—Defeat of Huntly at, vi. 311
- CORSTORPHINE, v. 38, 204
- CORTACHY, iv. 134
- COTESBACHE, chamberlain to Edward II. of England, i. 271
- COTTENSHOPE—Forest of, ii. 20
- COUCI—Ingelram de. Disagreement between Henry III. of England and Alexander II. ascribed to, i. 4 n. Manner of the death of, 4 n. Mentioned, ii. 234
- De. The family of, i. 1 n.
- COULTER—Lands of, iv. 75
- COUNCIL—Order of, of the reign of David II. ii. 464-465
- General. Difference between, and Parliament, iii. 268. Meeting of. *See* PARLIAMENT
- COURCELLES—Monsieur de, viii. 377; ix. 20
- COURTNEY—Sir Piers, defied to single combat by a Scottish knight, iii. 81-82
- COURTS held by the clergy and barons, in the early ages, ii. 246-248
- COVENANT—The, signed, vi. 98, 123
- COVENANTERS, i. 116
- COWAL, ii. 42; iv. 341
- Lordship of, iv. 226
- COWDENKNOWES—Laird of, ix. 6
- COWHILL—Laird of, vii. 342
- Castle of, vii. 342
- COWPER, a recusant minister, viii. 384
- COWSLAND, v. 226; viii. 209
- COX—Dr. vi. 88-89
- CRAB—John, a Flemish engineer, i. 354. Forms instruments of war, 360, 362. Mentioned, ii. 4. Attacks the English, 18. Mentioned, 27
- CRAIG—John, minister of Edinburgh, suspicions the murder of Riccio, vii. 25-26. Mentioned, 43. Refuses to proclaim the banns of Mary's marriage with Bothwell, 116-117. Mentioned, 118, 147, 162; viii. 110, 208, 249, 253
- Mr. Thomas, advocate, ix. 113, 140
- Mr. James, ix. 140
- in Angus. Castle of, ix. 173
- CRAIGANAIRGID, v. 133
- CRAIGENGELT executed, ix. 365
- CRAIGMILLAR—Preston of. *See* PRESTON
- Castle of, iv. 259, 260; v. 127. Mary's residence at, vii. 61-65, 78-79. Mentioned, ix. 35, 150
- CRAIGNAUCHT HILL, iv. 18
- CRAIL, vi. 126
- CRAILING—Manor of, ii. 249-250
- CRAILL—Keeper of the Warren at, ii. 328

- CRAMOND**, i. 61; ii. 292 n.
CRANMER—Bishop, v. 249; vi. 88
CRANSTON, v. 226
 — William, iv. 21
 — Lord, vi. 44
 — Mr. Michael, ix. 246
 — a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 354. Executed, 365
CRANSTOUN—Lord, iv. 255
CRAWAR—Paul, burnt for heresy, iii. 283-285
CRAWFORD—Sir Reginald, executed in the cause of Bruce, i. 256
 — Earl of, iii. 89, 186, 197, 201; iv. 10
 — Alexander, second Earl of, his feud with Bishop Crichton, iv. 51-53. Cause of his death, 57, 58. Mentioned, 60
 — Alexander Lindsay, Earl of, surnamed the Tiger, or Earl Beardy, his quarrel with the Justiciar of Arbroath, iv. 57-59. Leagues against James II., 60-61. Opposed by James, 53. Mentioned, 74, 84. His league with Douglas, 86, 88, 89, 93, 95, 98, 102, 104. Defeated by the Earl of Huntly, 105-106. Takes revenge upon his enemies, 107-108. Mentioned, 109, 110. Submission of, to James, and death of, 116-117. Mentioned, 118, 156, 181
 — The Master of, iv. 255
 — Earl of, v. 22. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 77-81
 — Earl of, in 1514, v. 92, 137, 177, 236, 240 n. 241
 — David Lindsay, Master of, v. 424
 — Earl of, vi. 19, 241, 394, 417; vii. 143, 320; viii. 33, 126, 154, 168, 209, 272, 273, 276, 278; ix. 15, 29, 30, 41
 — of Jordanhill, vii. 77, 78-79. Accuses Maitland and Balfour, 290. Takes the castle of Dumbarton, 350-353
 — David Lindsay, Earl of. *See* MONTROSE, Duke of
CRESSINGHAM—Hugh de, appointed treasurer of Scotland, i. 123. Mentioned, 124. Character of, 126. Mentioned, 135. Commands the English army to Stirling, 136. Disbands part of the army, 137. Urges the attack at Stirling bridge, 139-140. Leads the van of the army, 140. His death, 142-143. Instance of the hatred of the Scots to, 143. Mentioned, 202
CRESSY—Battle of, mentioned, ii. 81, 104, 110, 161, 417; iii. 7
CRETON—Ballad by, noticed, iii. 364-365
CREVANT—Battle of, mentioned, iii. 235; iv. 10
CRICHTON—Sir Andrew, iv. 47
 — Sir William, Lord Chancellor, iii. 248, 275; iv. 5, 10. His ambitious designs in obtaining the person of James II., 11-18, 19. Mentioned, 21. Misunderstanding with Livingston, regarding the custody of James, 23-25. Entraps and executes Douglas, 30-37. Mentioned, 39. Farther intrigues of, 43, 44. Douglas and Livingston unite their power against, 45-49, 50, 51. Treaty with his opponents, 53-54. Sides with James against the Douglasses, 61. Received into favour by James, 61-62, 70, 75. Mentioned, 81, 84, 91. Skirmish with Douglas, 94. Mentioned, 98, 101, 109. Counsels of, 114-115, 116. Death of, 119. Mentioned, 182
 — Sir William, son of the preceding, iv. 182
 — Lord. Treason of, iv. 282, 284, 286, 287. Mentioned, 348
 — of Sanquhar, iv. 289, 296 n. 306
 — of Ruthven, iv. 343
 — Abbot of Holyrood, v. 200
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, his argument with one of the reformers, v. 270-271
 — Laird of Brunston, v. 360-361, 391. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 404-405. Approves of the Reformation, 410. His support of Wishart, 413-418. Plots against Beaton, 423, 425-426. Mentioned, vi. 44, 47. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 26. Flies to England, 43. Pardoned, 49
 — Father, ix. 188
 — Sir George. *See* CAITHNESS, Earl of
 — Sir James. *See* MORAY, Earl of
 — Castle of, ii. 58; iv. 34, 94
CRIE—Water of, i. 272
CRISTICLEIK, a cannibal, ii. 70
CRISTIJOHNSON, of Clan Quhele, iii. 78
CROC—Monsieur de, present at the interview between Mary and Darn-

- ley, vii. 50-53. Letters of, 60-62, 67-68. Opposed to the party of Bothwell, 113, 114-115, 121, 123, 123-124. Endeavours to conciliate between Mary and the confederates, 131. Mentioned, 133-134 n. 143, 149, 157, 159, 373, 378
- CROFTS—Sir James. Negotiations of, with Scotland, vi. 147, 150, 151, 153, 176-177. Mentioned, 188
— Privy councillor, viii. 353
- CROIX—Ronge, v. 70
- CROMARTY—Castle of, ii. 205
— Fort of, i. 96 n.
— Firth of, iii. 178
- CROMWELL—Lord, iii. 195
— Secretary, v. 245, 246 n.
— Oliver, i. 116
- CROOKSTON—Laird of, vii. 128
— Castle of, iv. 347-348
- CROSIER—William, iii. 181
— Clement, v. 342 n.
- CROSREGAL—Abbot of, vi. 3 n.
- CROSS—The Fiery, described, vi. 23. Sent throughout Scotland, 421
- CROSSARS—The, iv. 375
- CROSSCRYNE, ii. 88
- CROWN LANDS—Resumption of, ii. 119. Mentioned, ix. 14
- CROYSER—William, iv. 41
- CRUACHIN BEN—Pass of, i. 276, 337; ii. 439
- CRUCIFUBREIS—Alfonso de, iv. 11, 41
- CRUELTY—Instances of, i. 26
- CRUMBARTHYN—Fort of, i. 96 n.
- CRUSADE—A body of knights join, i. 49. *See* PALESTINE
- CRYNE, a pirate, i. 336 n.
- CULLEN—Captain, vii. 90, 127. Trial of, 141-142, 205-206
- CULROSS, i. 378
— Abbot of, vi. 3 n.
- CULSAMOND, ix. 173
- CUMRAYS—Islands of, i. 34, 36, 37, 39; iv. 126; v. 23; ix. 76
- CUMBERLAND, i. 80. Invaded by the Scots, 109. Invaded by Wallace, 146-147. Mentioned, 271 n. 288, 295, 327, 367; ii. 217, 226, 232 n. 307, 421. Ravaged by the Scots, iii. 42; iv. 65-66. Mentioned, vii. 221, 240, 320
— Earl of, v. 296
— Sheriff of, i. 260
— Men of, ii. 227-229
- CUMIN—Alexander, i. 49 n.
- CUMNOCK, i. 265
- CUNINGHAM—Sir Robert, of Kilmaurs, iii. 223
- CUNNINGHAM, i. 261; ii. 44, 45, 89; iv. 340; vi. 19
— Sir Humphrey, iii. 234
— Envoy of Lennox, vii. 99
— of Drumwhassel, vii. 351; viii. 73
— Bishop of Aberdeen, ix. 159
— John, ix. 200-201, 204, 215
— Barons of, v. 416
- CUNNINGHAMHEAD—Laird of, vi. 221
- CUPAR, ii. 221. Protestantism of, vi. 117-118
— Abbot of, vi. 3 n. 5 n.
— Provost of, vii. 199 n.
— Castle of, ii. 46, 62, 67-68, 72
- CUPAR-IN-FIFE—Castle of, i. 246
- CUPAR MOOR, vi. 128, 146 n. 330
- CURLE, Secretary to Mary, viii. 306, 310-311, 312, 321-323, 325. Made prisoner, 337. Incident regarding his wife and child in Mary's prison, 341. Mentioned, 328, 359-360, 367
— Elizabeth, an attendant of Mary, present at her execution, viii. 401, 404
- CURRY—Piers de, slain, i. 40-41
— Walter, ii. 72-73
- CYPRES—King of, in 1364, ii. 151

D

- DALRY—Lordship of, iv. 226
- DACRE—Sir James, ii. 91. Taken prisoner, 101-102
— Son of Sir James, ii. 102
— Lord, v. 17, 29, 54, 56. At the battle of Flodden, 70-82. Mentioned, 89, 90, 94, 99-100, 101, 104. Intrigues against Scotland, 99-100, 108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 124, 142-163, 170, 196-197. Mentioned, 223, 259. At the battle of Pinky, vi. 22, 32-33
— Lord William, v. 207 n.
— Sir C. v. 207 n.
— an English leader, v. 301
- DACRES—Lord, ii. 25, 163; iv. 298
— Leonard. Rebellion of, vii. 319-320, 340, 353

DACRES—The house of, iv. 379
DALGARNOCK, i. 265 n.
DALGLEISH—George, executed, vii. 205-206
DALKEITH, iii. 26, 34; iv. 138; v. 17-18, 138, 187, 352, 391-393 n.; vi. 38, 49; vii. 323-324, 356, 385, 389; viii. 38, 63, 107, 109, 121; ix. 124
 — Lord of, iii. 89; iv. 42
 — Castle of, iii. 26, 54; iv. 107. Taken, vi. 49-50. Mentioned, viii. 32, 127
DALSWINTON—Castle of, i. 289; ii. 96, 115 n. 206
DAM—Magistrates of, i. 330 n.
 — Port of, iv. 213
DAMASCUS—John of, ii. 348
DAMIOT, an astrologer, vii. 83
DAMON—Monsieur, ix. 280
DANISH SEA KINGS, ix. 409
DAIRSAY, ii. 46
DARCY—Lord, v. 89
 — Sir Antony, v. 162, 240
DARNAWAY, ii. 386
DARNI—Sir John, iii. 133
DARNLEY—The baron of, iv. 110
 — Lord, iv. 277, 345
 — Lord, husband of Queen Mary, v. 114. Proposed marriage of, to Mary, vi. 300. Mentioned, 349. Elizabeth's and Melvil's remark on the appearance of, 352-353. Mentioned, 357-358. Arrival of in Scotland, and reception of, by Mary, 367-369. Descent of, 375-376. Chosen by Mary for her husband, and bad effects of, upon him, 376-379. The marriage disapproved of by Elizabeth, 380. Mentioned, 386-387, 389. Mary's endeavours to procure support in her marriage with, 390-394. Knighted by Mary, 394. England and the Protestant party against the marriage of, 395-409. Plot against, 409-411. Refutes the charge of treachery against Moray, 413-414. Refuses to obey Elizabeth's summons, 416. Marriage of, with Mary, 417-418. Mentioned, vii. 1, 2. Rights of, supported by Mary, 5, 6. Mentioned, 8, 10, 11, 16. Becomes jealous of Riccio, 17. Mentioned, 18. Instigates the plot against Riccio, and cause of, 21-34. Present at the murder of, 34-37. Imprisons Mary, and takes the government into his own hands, 37-40.

Prevailed on by Mary to deceive the conspirators, and fly with her to Dunbar, 40-42. Denounces his accomplices, 42-45. His guilt revealed to Mary, and indignation of all parties at, 45-46. Mary becomes reconciled to him, on the approach of her confinement, 47-48. Intrigues with Rome, 49-50. His determination to go abroad, and endeavours of Mary to dissuade him, 50-54, 57. Bothwell's evil intentions towards, 56. Indifference of, towards Mary, 59-62. Plots formed at Craigmillar against his life, 62-65. Absents himself from the baptism of his son, 67-68. Illness and capricious conduct of, 69, 71. Supposed connexion of Joseph Riccio and Lutyni with the murder of, 71-74. Plots against, 74-76. Visited by Mary, at Glasgow, 76-78. Becomes reconciled to Mary, and brought by her to Edinburgh, 78-81. His parting with Mary, 81-82. Serious reflections of, 82. Murder of, 83-85. Burial of, 86. Intrigues regarding the murderers of, 85-270, 277, 290, 294, 296, 308, 315, 325, 345-348, 350, 352, 353, 405-406; viii. 51, 64, 77-79, 83, 90-97, 260, 285. Note on his plot against Mary, vii. 438-440. Note on the murder of, 446-451.
DARNLEY—Stuart, Lord of. *See* **STUART**
 — Lordship of, viii. 378
DARRUS—Forest of, ii. 200
DAVID I., ii. 201, 212, 213, 214, 215, 221, 224, 226, 229, 232, 233, 239, 240, 251, 254, 261-262, 284, 285, 286, 290, 297, 298, 298-299, 300, 304, 307, 309, 317, 338-339, 353, 369, 377, 399, 401-402, 412-413, 419-421, 424, 429, 432 n. 436, 437; iii. 111, 319
 — II. i. 338. His birth, 386. Oath of homage to, 388. Proposed marriage of, 404, 407-408. Mentioned, 411. Marriage of, to Joanna of England, celebrated, 412-413. Mentioned, 413, 420; ii. 2. Crowned, 7. Sent to France, 21. Mentioned, 43. Returns to Scotland, 73. His unfitness for governing the Scots, 74-76. Defeated at the battle of Durham, and taken prisoner, 82-87. His hatred of the Steward, 87-88. Visits

- Scotland, 93. Betrays his country to Edward III. 94-95. Negotiations for his release from prison, 98-100, 112-115. His arrival in Scotland, 116-117. Intrigues with Edward, 121-128, 130-132. Negotiates with France, 126. Proposes to his parliament to choose a son of Edward's to succeed him, 136-140. Marries Margaret Logie, and goes over to England, 144-145. Again intrigues with Edward regarding his kingdom, 145-150. His partiality for England, 177-179. Divorce of his queen, 191. His death, and character, 193-194. Mentioned, 202, 220, 224, 230, 231, 236, 276, 279, 281, 282, 286, 297, 302, 306, 311, 314, 316 n. 320, 321, 324, 330, 331, 332, 353, 354 n. 371, 391, 406, 407, 416, 418 n. 434, 437; iii. 1-2, 6, 22, 66, 85, 203, 206; iv. 176.
- DAVID I., second son of Alexander III. Death of, i. 57
— Son of Malcolm III. i. 271
- DAVIDSON—Sir Robert, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 173-175
— The clan, iii. 76 n.
- DAVISON—John, secretary, viii. 18, 141, 151, 200, 203. His audience with James VI. at Falkland, 206-207. Mentioned, 211, 217, 227, 230. Is recalled from Scotland, 139. Mentioned, 365, 386. His intercourse with Elizabeth, regarding the execution of Mary, 387-391. Elizabeth's unjust treatment of, ix. 1-3, 5
— John, minister, lectures James VI. viii. 107-108, 110, 114. Protests as to Durie's removal, 115-117. Mentioned, 135, 138. Reprimands James, 149. His attack on James, ix. 100-101. Against the Catholic earls, 126-127. Protests against Episcopacy, 269, 271
— Mr. Duncan, ix. 174
- DAYHOLM of Kershope, ix. 222
- DAYNECOURT—Sir William, slain in battle, i. 305
- D'ARSIE—Sir Anthony, v. 39
- D'AYLA—Pedro, his visit to Scotland, v. 2-3
- DE BONTOT—Monsieur, vi. 73
- DE COUCI—Mary. *See* MARY
— *See* Couci
- DEE—Dr. ix. 399
— River, i. 274; ix. 174
- D'ELBEUF—Marquess, vi. 162, 181
- D'ESSE—Andrew de Montalembert, Sieur, vi. 51-52, 56, 59 n.
- DE HASTINGS—*See* HASTINGS
- DE LA BASTIE—*See* BASTIE
- DE LA MOTTE—His embassy to Scotland, v. 55, 58-59. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 78-81
- DE LANGLEY—Geoffry. *See* LANGLEY
- DE LANSAC—Monsieur, vi. 227
- DE MONTFORT. *See* LEICESTER
- DEMPSTER—Thomas, the historian, noticed, ii. 475
— David, of Caraldstone, iv. 124
- DENECHYN, ii. 245
- DENMARK, iv. 157; v. 290, 386; vi. 153, 163; vii. 212. Alliance of James VI. with, ix. 12, 31-37, 40, 43, 46
— King of, i. 26; ii. 151; vi. 242, 256; viii. 250
— Court of, iv. 294, 342, 356, 360, 371; v. 11, 16, 35, 44, 53; ix. 155, 268
- D'OSELL—His embassy to Scotland, vi. 12, 43. Adviser of Mary of Guise, 71, 77, 118, 124, 136, 145. Defeated by the Protestants, 181-182. Mentioned, 188, 194. Displeases the Guises, 231. Mentioned, 246. Betrays Mary, 254, 266, 267, 268-269, 270, 272
- DE RANDAN—Sieur. Embassy of, vi. 194-202, 226, 227
- DERBY—Henry de Lancaster, Earl of, jousts with the Scottish knights, ii. 63-64
— Earl of, v. 296; vii. 364; viii. 353, 391
- DE ROS. *See* Ros
- DE RUBAY—Monsieur, vi. 71, 73, 179
- DERWENT—River, i. 396
- DERWENTWATER, i. 147
- DE SEVRE—Ambassador, vi. 182
- DESMOND—Earl of, iv. 373
- DESPENCER—Lord, executed, iii. 345
- DE THERMES—French officer, vi. 57, 59 n. 60
- DE VAUX—Family of, ii. 207
- DEVISES, i. 191 n.
- DEVORGUILLA, mother of John de Baliol, i. 92
— Lady, wife of John de Baliol, iii. 180
- DEWAR—A villain, ii. 130
- DHAI—Clan, iii. 76 n.
- DHU—Donald, v. 21, 32

- DICKSON**, servant to Sir James Douglas, i. 254, 256
 — Pait, iv. 257
 — Tom, of the Tower, iv. 257
 — A pedagogue, ix. 280-281
- DIEPPE**, v. 255, 257; vi. 60, 83, 97, 113
- DINGWALL**, iii. 171, 178; v. 23
 — Fort of, i. 96 n.
- DIRLTON**, ix. 336, 344
 — Baron of, iii. 30-31
 — Lord of, iii. 154; iv. 337
 — Walter, Lord of, iv. 21
 — Castle of, besieged by the English army, i. 159, 160. Mentioned, ii. 207
 — Lands of, viii. 209
- DISCIPLINE**—The Second Book of, viii. 103
- DISDEIR**—Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 129
- DIURNAL OF OCCURRENTS IN SCOTLAND**—Authenticity of, considered, v. 434-443
- DOLAR**, ii. 201
- DOLEMAN'S SUCCESSION**. *See* PERSONS—Father
- DOLORSHIRE**, ii. 245
- DOLU**—Treasurer, vii. 88-89
- DOMESDAY BOOK**, ii. 209, 258 297
- DOMINICANS**, ii. 212
 — Convent of, in Stirling, i. 168.
- DON**—River, iii. 173
- DONALD**, King of Scotland. His descendant claims the crown, i. 89
 — of the Isles, captured by Edward Bruce, i. 274
 — Son of John of the Isles, ii. 185
 — Natural son of John of the Isles, ii. 185
 — A Galwegian chief, ii. 227
 — of Sleat, v. 232
 — of the Isles, ii. 329
 — *See* MACDOWALL
- DONALD BANE**, ii. 226, 412
- DONALD GALDA**, of Lochalsh, v. 131
- DONALD GORM MACDONALD**. *See* MACDONALD
- DONCASTER**, ii. 135 n.
- DONEGAL**. *See* MACDOWALL
- DONYPACE**, i. 191 n.
- DOORWARD**—David, ii. 256
- DORNAGILLA**, mother of Edward Baliol, ii. 3
- DORNOCK**, ii. 217
- DORSET**, i. 234
 — Marquis of, v. 161, 162
- DOUGAL**. *See* MACDOWALL
- DOUGLAS**—Lord William, departs for the Crusades, i. 49
 — Sir William, surrenders the castle of Berwick to Edward I. i. 112-113. Joins Wallace, 128. His conquests, 129. His estates ravaged by Robert Bruce, 130. Goes over to the English party, 132. His opinion of the capitulation to Edward, 133. Present at the election of Wallace to the Governorship, 150. His lands ravaged by Robert Bruce, 220. Mentioned, 221 n.
 — William, fourth Lord, i. 231
 — The Good Sir James, does homage to Bruce as King, i. 231-232. Mentioned, 239. His character, 241. Mentioned, 242, 243. Procures provisions for Bruce, 252. Defeats the English at Douglas castle, 254-256. Again attacks the castle, 258-259. Mentioned, 259, 261, 267. His success in the cause of Bruce, 274-275. Mentioned, 276-277, 288. Takes the castle of Roxburgh, 292-293. Mentioned, 294. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 302, 303, 304. Goes to succour the Earl of Moray, 306, 308. Mentioned, 311. At the battle of Bannockburn, 313, 315. Pursues the English king, 318-319. Mentioned, 324, 325, 333, 338. His exploits on the Borders, 340-343. Assists at the taking of Berwick, 352-353. Appointed tutor to heir of the crown, 356-357. Invades England, 363-367. Mentioned, 374. His success against the English, 378-381. Defeats the army of Edward III. in England, 391-404. Mentioned, 410, 411. Bruce's dying injunctions to, 413-415. Mentioned, ii. 2. His departure to Jerusalem, 4. Slain by the Moors in Spain, 5-6. His character, 6-7. Mentioned, 23, 27, 83, 97, 137, 193, 219, 405, 416, 419, 438, 439; iv. 27; v. 70, 72.
 — Archibald, Lord of Galloway, brother of Sir James, ii. 23, 25. Chosen regent, 26-27. Defeated, and taken prisoner by the English, 27-34.
 — Sir William, Knight of Liddesdale, son of Sir James, ii. 7. Taken prisoner, 25-26. Mentioned, 46. Skirmish with the English, 49-50,

- 52, 57-58, 62-63. Mentioned, 64, 66, 68, 71. Takes the castle of Edinburgh, 72-73. Mentioned, 75. His treachery to Sir Alexander Ramsay, 75-77. His intrigues with England, 78-79. Mentioned, 81. Taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, 83-87. Deserts the Scottish cause, 95-97. Murdered by Lord Douglas, 97-98.
- DOUGLAS**—James, son of Sir James, slain, ii. 50
- Lord William, Earl of, nephew of Sir James, ii. 75. His assistance to the Scottish cause, 92. Mentioned, 94. Refuses to betray his country, 96-97. Slays the Knight of Liddesdale, 97-98. His Border wars, 100-102. Drives Edward III. from Scotland, 107-111. His deeds of arms in France, 111-112. Mentioned, 122, 131, 132, 140, 143-144, 144, 149, 157, 158, 162 n. Revolt of, 172, 181. Opposes the accession of Robert II. iii. 1-3. His claims to the crown, 389-390. Mentioned, iv. 36 n. 144.
 - Archibald, ii. 278 n.
 - James, of Egmont, ii. 438
 - Lord Archibald de, iii. 3 n.
 - Sir Archibald, Lord of Galloway, mentioned, iii. 9. Defeats the English, 20-21. Mentioned, 22, 23, 24. Invades England, 26-27. Mentioned, 32. Ravages England, 42, 46-47. Mentioned, 47, 49, 64.
 - James, Earl of, iii. 22, 23, 26, 27 n. 29. Receives the French army, 34. Leads the army against the English, 37-43, 46. Defeats Percy at Otterburn, and slain, 52-63
 - Sir William, the Black, invades Ireland, iii. 47-49
 - Sir James of Strathbrock, iii. 80
 - Archibald the Grim, Earl of, iii. 89. Intrigues to get his daughter married to the Duke of Rothesay, 96-97. Takes Dunbar castle, 98. His death, 119
 - Archibald, Earl of, iii. 100. Conspires against the Duke of Rothesay, 121-126. Defeated by the English, and taken prisoner, 126-134. Mentioned, 137. Again taken prisoner at the battle of Shrewsbury, 138-142. Mentioned, 147, 152, 153, 156, 160. His return to Scotland, 163. Mentioned, 167, 168, 186. Exerts himself to procure the return of James I. 193-194. Mentioned, 219, 221, 223, 235, 238, 333
- DOUGLAS**—Sir James, Master of Dalkeith, iii. 133, 163
- James, of Abercorn, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 155
 - Archibald, son of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 163
 - James, grandson of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 163
 - James, son of the Lord of Dalkeith, iii. 163
 - Sir William of Niddesdale, iii. 163
 - Archibald, of Drumlanrig, iii. 169
 - Archibald, fourth Earl of, iv. 7
 - Archibald, fifth Earl of, and Duke of Touraine, iii. 275, 278. Appointed regent, iv. 6-7. Mentioned, 9-10, 11-12. Pride and indifference of, 13-16. Death of, 17. Mentioned, 27, 31 n. 46
 - William, sixth Earl of, iv. 17, 21, 24. Arrogance of, 27-28, 30-31. His connexion with the crown, 31-33. Entrapped and executed by Crichton and Livingston, 33-36. His estates, 37-38. Mentioned, 49, 63. Note on the execution of, 391-393
 - James the Gross, seventh Earl of, iv. 37-38, 41
 - William, eighth Earl of, iv. 38. Power and ambition of, 41-43, 44. Appointed lieutenant-general, and marries the Maiden of Galloway, 45-49. Lawless conduct of, 50-53. Treaty of, with Crichton, 53-54. Encourages lawless conduct, 59. Leagues against the king, 60-61. Opposed by the king, 61, 63. Encourages a war with England, 63-65. Power of, 69-70. Deserts the party of the Livingstons, 74-75. Mentioned, 81, 84. Threatened ruin of, 84-88. Goes abroad, ib. Returns to Scotland, 88-89. Still conspires against the king, 89-91. Murders committed by, 92-98. Invited to Stirling by James, and murdered, 98-104. Mentioned, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 140, 181
 - James, ninth Earl of, iv. 86, 91. Rebellion of, 104-105; and treason, 108-109. Defeated by

- James II. 110-112. His agreement with James, 112-114. Marriage with the Countess Margaret, 114-115. Treasonable intercourse of, with England, 118-120. Defeated and outlawed by James, 120-125. Assisted by the Lord of the Isles, 125-126. Harboured in England, 128, 132. Deserted by his wife, 140-141. Invades the Scottish Borders, and defeated, 143. His lands forfeited, 143-144. Mentioned, 145, 156, 158, 176. Supported by Edward IV. 192, 193-194, 196, 227. Again enters into treasonable designs, 267, 281, 286, 288-289. Imprisonment, and death of, 289-290, 299, 300. Note on, 401-403
- DOUGLAS—James, of Balveny, iii. 211; iv. 65, 69, 86. Lawless conduct of, 87. Mentioned, 90
- David, seized and executed, iv. 33, 34-36. Mentioned, 63, 391-393
- John of, iv. 284
- of Lochleven, iv. 68, 272
- Sir John, of Balveny, iv. 91, 123, 124, 192, 193
- The poet, v. 11
- Gawin, Bishop of Dunkeld, v. 97-98, 100, 103, 106, 113, 115, 117 n. 140, 141, 144. Treasonable intercourse of, with England, 148-152
- Sir George, of Pittendreich, v. 106, 129, 154, 182 n. 202, 203, 206, 211, 217, 218-219, 225-226, 245, 280, 284, 295. Negotiates for Henry VIII. in Scotland, regarding the marriage of Queen Mary, 306-365. Deserts the cause of Henry, 365, 369, 369 n. 372-373. Charged with treason, 374. Double-dealing of, 376-377. Again assists Henry, 379, 384, 394-396, 397, 398-400, 405, 411. His connexion with Wishart, 413-416. Mentioned, 423, Joins the Scottish government, vi. 3 n. 4. Again intrigues with England, 18-19, 45. His castle taken by the English, 40-50. Mentioned, vii. 24
- William, v. 138
- Archibald, of Kilspindy, v. 138, 139, 200, 217, 225-226, 245, 280
- James, of Parkhead, v. 217, 280
- Of Lang-niddry, v. 410; vi. 10
- John, a Reformer, vi. 95, 99, 113
- George, joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 22, 33. Assists in the murder of, 35-36, 69
- DOUGLAS—Archibald, assists in the plot against Darnley, vii. 75-76, 81. Mentioned, viii. 79, 80, 83, 95, 98, 100, 133, 146, 260, 262, 269, 275. Recalled, and pardoned, 285-287. Mentioned, 288-289, 379, 382. Letter of, to Randolph, 433-434. Mentioned, ix. 19, 191, 316
- Sir Robert, vii. 148
- William, assists to confine Mary in the castle of Lochleven, vii. 137, 148. Mentioned, 153, 185, 204-205, 210, 218
- George, vii. 140. Assists Mary to escape from Lochleven, 210-212. His secret mission in the cause of Mary, 313. Mentioned, viii. 104, 106, 133, 209, 378
- a minister, vii. 147
- Little, vii. 211
- Arthur, vii. 306
- of Lochleven, viii. 22, 37, 52, 159
- James, viii. 52, 100
- Sir George, viii. 68
- Of Whittingham, viii. 89
- of Parkhead, viii. 100
- Provost of Lincluden, viii. 255, 269
- of Spot, ix. 64, 316
- Mr. Alexander, ix. 174
- Provost of Glenclouden, ix. 210
- Elizabeth. Her marriage with the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 97. Mentioned, 122
- Lady Catherine, iii. 308
- Elizabeth, iii. 310
- Margaret, the Maid of Gallo-way, iv. 38, 42-43, 45-46. Her marriage with the Earl of Douglas, 48-49. Mentioned, 86. Compelled to marry the ninth Earl of Douglas, 114. Protected by James II. and married to Sir John Stewart, 140-141
- Lady Beatrix, iv. 108, 124
- Lady Margaret, Countess of Lennox, v. 114, 366, 368; vi. 79, 300-301, 349, 353, 358. Ambitious views of, 368. Mentioned, 375, 384. Imprisoned, 396, 403. Mentioned, vii. 5
- Janet, Lady Glamis. *See* GLAMIS
- Margaret Erskine, Lady. *See* ERSKINE
- Earls of, v. 378, 379
- House of, ii. 207; iii. 6, 135, 152, 153, 155; iv. 19, 27, 29, 37-38, 42, 55, 134, 135, 144, 174, 182, 201.

- Faction** of, 104, 108-109, 110-112.
Overthrow of, 118-125, 236, 246, 292. Mentioned, v. 74, 92, 95, 96, 97, 139, 145, 183, 188. Increasing power of, 200-208, 214-215. Escape of James V. from, 216-223. Punishment of, 223-229, 236-237. Continued disturbances by, 240, 244-245, 252, 259-260, 262-267, 273. Confiscation of the lands of, 284, 288. Mentioned, 295, 298. Assist Henry VIII. to obtain command over Scotland, 305-365. Return to the Scottish cause, 365. Double-dealing of, 375-377, 383 n. 385. Plot against Cardinal Beaton, 387-391. Mentioned, vi. 46, 50; viii. 35, 37, 51, 133, 198, 208, 214, 227; ix. 71, 208
DOUGLAS—History of the house of, i. 239 n.
 — Earlom of, iv. 91
 — Lordship of, iv. 143-144; v. 283
 — Lands of, viii. 209
 — Church of, ii. 6.
 — Tower of, ii. 103-104
 — Castle of, held by the English, i. 254-256, 258. Mentioned, 274; iv. 87, 111, 122, 124; v. 106, 227, 347, 353
DOUGLASDALE, ii. 92; iv. 113, 120; v. 134; ix. 87
DOUN—Castle of, iv. 220
DOUNE—Thomas of, i. 336
 — Lord, ix. 140
 — Lady, of Dunibersel, ix. 66, 68
 — Castle, viii. 66, 68
 — Palace of, iii. 222
DOW—Angus, and his sons, iii. 252
DOW CRAIG, vii. 356
DOWART, v. 23
DOWN, i. 332
 — Lord, viii. 272
DOWNES—The, v. 49
DRAFFEN CASTLE, viii. 52
DRAKE—Sir Francis, v. 49
DRESS of the Early Ages, ii. 419-420, 440-445. Description of, by John de Meun, in 1304, 482-484. Enactments regarding, iii. 272; iv. 136-137, 165-167
DREUX, vi. 322
 — Count de. His daughter married to Alexander III. i. 57
 — Stuart, Count of. *See* STUART
DRIMMIN, ix. 167
DROME. *See* DRUM
DRON—Pass of, vi. 410
DRONTHEIM, ii. 391
 — Archbishop of, i. 48 n.
DRUM—Cairn of, iii. 176 n.
 — Forest of, ii. 200
DRUMCOL—Lands of, iv. 226; v. 17
DRUMLANRIG—Laird of, iv. 255; vi. 221
DRUMMOND—William de, iii. 83
 — Sir Malcolm. Murder of, iii. 143-144
 — John, first Lord, iv. 269, 306, 307, 309, 337, 341. Arrogance of, 346. Mentioned, 367, 369; v. 12, 57, 99, 103
 — Thomas, vi. 383
 — Lord, vii. 113
 — Bishop of Vaison, ix. 393, 394, 396-399
 — Envoy to the Court of Rome, ix. 393
 — of Hawthornden, noticed, iii. 177; iv. 260
 — Lady Margaret, mistress of James IV. iv. 336, 337, 346. Note regarding, 118-120. Mentioned, v. 12. Death of, 14-16
 — Lady Euphemia. Death of, v. 15
 — Lady Sybilla. Death of, v. 15
 — Annabella. *See* ANNABELLA
 — Family of, iii. 68; ix. 30
 — Castle of, iv. 377-378 n.; v. 15
DRUMSELCH—Forest of, ii. 201
DRUMWHASSEL—Cunningham of. *See* CUNNINGHAM
DRURY—Sir William, vii. 72-73, 87, 88-89. His mission to Edinburgh, 97-98, 99-100, 101. Mentioned, 139, 205-206, 224, 297, 303, 316, 328-329, 338, 368-369, 373, 378, 399, 406. Takes the castle of Edinburgh, 412-422
 — Sir Drew, viii. 388, 392, 393, 402
DRYBURGH, burnt, i. 378; iii. 41; v. 400
 — Abbot of, vi. 3 n.; viii. 35, 180
DRYLAW—Laird of, vii. 417
DRYMIE—Forest of, ii. 201
DUART—Maclean of. *See* MACLEAN
DUBLIN, i. 333; v. 407, 409
DUCANGE, noticed, ii. 335, 428
DUCHAL—Castle of, iv. 347-348
DUDLEY—Sir Edward, vi. 41
 — Lord Robert. *See* LEICESTER
DUELS—Instances of, iii. 80-82
DUGAL, Hebridean chief, i. 29. Sent to plunder the Mull of Kentire, ib.
DUGDALE'S MONASTICON, noticed, ii. 335
DU GUESCLIN, ii. 183
DUKE—Title of, first used, iii. 82-83
DUMANY, iv. 74 n.

- DUMBARTON**, ii. 206, 224, 286, 313; iii. 226; iv. 46, 340, 350 n.; v. 28, 101, 126, 278, 349, 366, 367-368, 394; vi. 53; vii. 143; viii. 63, 65, 73-74, 75, 80, 132, 135, 231, 262; ix. 45
 — Castle of, surrendered to Edward I. i. 117. Mentioned, 337, 375; ii. 36, 41, 42, 130, 181, 204; iii. 2; iv. 44, 73, 88, 134, 345, 347-348; v. 98. Henry VIII. attempts to get possession of, 372-373, 407-408. Mentioned, vi. 18, 48, 67; vii. 216-217, 312, 321, 329, 331, 341. Taken by Lennox, 350-354. Mentioned, 411; viii. 91, 131, 274; ix. 186, 294
 — Port of, ii. 44
DUMBICH, vii. 351
DUMBLANE—Bishop of, i. 17-18; iii. 3 n. 211, 227
DUMBRETTAN—Fort of, i. 97 n.
DUMFERMELINE, ii. 245
DUMFRIES, i. 47, 181, 227, 248, 265 n.; ii. 215; iv. 26. Burnt, 65. Mentioned, 111, 184, 340; v. 392 n. 406; vi. 290, 327; vii. 7, 8, 13, 220, 230, 341
 — Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 228. Mentioned, 289; ii. 115 n., 204, 206; vii. 342
 — Fort of, i. 97 n.
 — County of, ii. 38; v. 24
DUN, conspirator with Babington, viii. 356
 — Erskine of. *See* **ERSKINE**
DUNAVERTY—Castle of, ii. 384 n.
DUNBAR, i. 271 n. 282; ii. 371; iii. 34. Burnt, 190; iv. 65. Mentioned, 138, 187. Burnt, v. 365. Mentioned, vi. 25, 55, 134, 136, 144, 149, 242; vii. 41-42, 61, 128, 129-130, 133
 — Earl of, surprises the castle of Edinburgh, i. 13
 — or March—Patrick, Earl of, i. 14 n., 15. With his sons, joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 65. Receives a grant from Edward I. 99 n. Mention of, 114, 145. Betrays Wallace's army, 161-162. Treachery of, 170 n. At the court of Edward, 171. Mentioned, 175, 265 n. 266
 — Patrick, Earl of March. *See* **MARCH**
 — Earl of, ii. 83, 158, 410
 — Gawin, iii. 128, 169
 — Sir Patrick, of Bele, iii. 133
 — Patrick, takes Fast-castle, iii. 168-169
DUNBAR—Sir Patrick, iii. 211
 — Sir David, iii. 312
 — Sir Alexander, iv. 337
 — Archdeacon of St. Andrews, v. 115
 — Bishop of Aberdeen. Piety of, v. 139
 — Gawin, Archbishop of Glasgow, v. 225, 237, 255, 271-272, 354
 — the poet, ii. 367; v. 11, 272
 — Countess of, delivers the castle of Dunbar to the Scots, i. 114
 — Elizabeth, offered in marriage to the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 96-97
 — Mariot de, iv. 51
 — Family of, ix. 165, 167
 — Battle of, i. 121; ii. 439
 — Castle of, taken by the Scots, i. 114. Retaken by Edward I. 116. Mentioned, 319. Siege of, ii. 60-61. Mentioned, 206; iii. 98, 221, 286, 290; iv. 54-55, 119, 252. Siege of, 256-257. Mentioned, 257, 265, 285-286, 288, 291, 344; v. 98, 128, 357; vii. 102, 107, 108, 110, 121, 195, 212, 215
 — Port of, iii. 33
 — Earldom of, ii. 232
 — Lordship of, vii. 102
DUNBLANE, iv. 341, 349; v. 15; vi. 383
 — Bishop of, iv. 21, 125, 337; v. 137; vi. 214, 216, 220; vii. 124
 — William, Bishop of, vi. 5 n.
DUNCAN—King, ii. 412
 — Son of Ade, ii. 258
 — Andrew, of Airdrie, v. 213 n. 421
 — Earl of Fife. *See* **FIFE**
 — Jely, a sorceress, ix. 59-60
DUNCANSON—Robert, iii. 312
 — a clergyman, viii. 40, 55, 118
DUNDALK, i. 333-334; ii. 36; iii. 48
DUNDARG—Castle of, ii. 40, 41
DUNDARGUE—Castle of, ii. 384 n.
DUNDAS—Archibald. Arms Dundas castle against James II., iv. 73, 75
 — James, of Dundas, imprisoned and his lands forfeited, iv. 73, 74, 75. Released, 88. Slain, 106
 — Castle of, iv. 73, 75
 — Lands of, iv. 73, 74 n. 75
DUNDEE—Alexander Scrimgeour appointed constabulary of, i. 150. Mentioned, 200, 280. Truce with Robert Bruce violated, 290. Taken, 296. Mentioned, 297, 374; ii. 72, 204, 233, 274, 279 n. 280, 332; iii.

- 80, 196; iv. 337, 353; v. 217, 414, 416; vi. 44, 55, 95, 148, 180, 204, 407; vii. 8; viii. 185, 187-189; ix. 29, 172, 196, 263, 337, 338, 344, 363
- DUNDEE**—Protestantism of, vi. 50, 113, 114
- Haliburton, provost of, vi. 125, 167. Defeated, 172. Slain, 173
- Provost of, vii. 199 n.
- Citizens of, vi. 130, 132-133
- Castle of, delivered up to Edward I. i. 85-86. Besieged by Wallace, 136. Surrenders, 143
- Church of, iii. 81 n.
- Fort of, i. 97 n.
- Religious houses in, v. 414
- DUNDONALD**—Castle of, iii. 65; iv. 226
- Lands of, iv. 226
- DUNDRENNAN**—Abbey of, vii. 220
- DUNFERMLINE** visited by Edward I. i. 87. Edward winters at, 201-202. William Wallace in the forest of, 204. Mentioned, 386; ii. 10 n. 12, 46, 53; iii. 34, 65; vi. 204
- Abbot of, iv. 162; vi. 3 n.; vii. 199 n.
- Pitcairn, abbot of, vii. 299, 337, 356. Intrigues against Mary, 385, 389, 391, 392. Mentioned, viii. 51, 83, 39, 179
- Abbots of, ii. 247, 254, 256, 353
- Commendator of, vii. 237
- Abbey of, i. 420; ii. 66, 245, 392
- Cartulary of, ii. 254-256, 307
- DUNGLASS**—Castle of, iv. 265; vi. 25, 55, 58
- DUNIBERSEL**—Castle of, ix. 66-67
- DUNIPACE**—Laird of, ix. 174, 193
- DUNKELD**, iv. 341; vii. 91; ix. 363
- Bishop of, i. 7; ii. 158; iii. 22, 211; iv. 84, 89, 125, 311, 337; v. 126, 225; vi. 214, 220; vii. 417
- John, Bishop of, ii. 339
- Gawin Douglas, Bishop of. *See* DOUGLAS
- Sinclair, Bishop of. *See* SINCLAIR
- DUNKIRK**, i. 330 n.; ix. 140
- DUNOON**, ix. 203
- Castle of, ii. 42; iv. 226; v. 372-373
- DUNOTTER**—Castle of, ii. 57
- DUNPENDER LAW**, iv. 138
- DUNS PARK**, i. 352
- DUNSE**, iii. 16; iv. 383; v. 129
- DUNSE PARK**, ii. 31
- DUNSKAICH**—Castle of, v. 132
- DUNSTAFFINCH**—Castle of, iii. 279
- DUNSTAFFNAGE**, iv. 369
- DUNSTAFFNAGE**—Castle of, i. 277
- DUNSTANBURGH**—Castle of, iv. 197-198
- DUNYBIRSTLE**, i. 342
- DUNYVEG**, ix. 294
- Macdonald of. *See* MACDONALD
- DUPLANIS**—John, v. 112, 115, 124, 142
- DUPPLIN**—Sir William, assists to guard Stirling castle, when besieged by Edward I. i. 206. Surrenders to Edward, 210
- DUPPLIN MOOR**—Battle of, ii. 13-16. Mentioned, 17, 27, 106, 439; iii. 60
- DURHAM**, invaded by Wallace, i. 147. Mentioned, 171, 192. Treaty of Robert Bruce with, 287-288. Mentioned, 326, 330, 345, 349, 392; ii. 311; iii. 38, 43, 52-53, 197; iv. 55 n. 92, 159, 160; v. 70; vii. 294; ix. 105
- History of, quoted, i. 316 n.
- Bishop of, i. 53, 157; ii. 82, 113, 171, 340; iii. 56, 61, 185; iv. 159, 242; v. 56 n. 342 n. 406 n.
- Richard Kellow, Bishop of. *See* KELLOW
- Beck, Bishop of, i. 67, 118. *See* BECK
- Battle of, mentioned, ii. 78. Battle of, 82-87. Mentioned, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 100, 102, 173, 193-194, 316, 418, 439, 440. Hailes' observations on, 459-460. Mentioned, iii. 27 n. 166; iv. 176
- Bishopric of, i. 284
- Church of, ii. 284; iv. 72
- a page. Imprisonment of, vii. 193-195
- DURIE**—John, a minister, viii. 25, 106, 107, 109, 110-117, 118, 131, 180, 249. Sermons of, 430-431
- DURISDEER**—Castle of, ii. 115 n.
- DURWARD**—Alan, swears that the treaty between Alexander II. and Henry III. of England shall be kept, i. 6. Objects to Alexander III. being crowned before he is knighted, 7. Accused of a design against the crown, in wishing to procure the legitimation of his wife, 10. Accompanies Henry III. of England to Guienne, 12. Instigates that monarch against Scotland, ib. Mentioned, 13. Flies to England, 18. Sent on a secret mission into England, 22. His descendant claims the crown, 89. Mentioned, ii. 415.

DURWARD—George, i. 49 n.
 DURY, a Jesuit, viii. 265; ix. 16
 DYKE, v. 210

DYKES, minister of Anstruther, ix.
 297
 DYSART, vi. 181

E

EADMER, quoted, ii. 393
 EADULPH-LUDEL—Earl, ii. 421
 EARN—River, ii. 13
 EASTEN, ii. 311
 EASTERLINGS. *See* OSTMEN
 EASTER WEMYSS—Colvil of. *See*
 COLVILE
 ECCLES—Monastery of, v. 170
 ECKFORD—Manor of, ii. 250
 ECLIPSE. Date found from the
 mention of, i. 28. Annular, at
 Ronaldsvoe in Orkney, ib.
 EDDERDAIL, iv. 135
 EDEN—River, ix. 223, 225
 EDGAR ATHELING, ii. 229
 EDGAR—King, ii. 232, 284, 376
 EDGEBUCKLING BRAE, iv. 40
 EDGERTON—Castle of, iv. 138
 EDINBURGH, visited by Edward I.,
 i. 87. Mentioned, 101-102, 159,
 161, 193, 194. Edward at, 199.
 Mentioned, 302, 377, 407, 413; ii.
 38. Skirmish between the English
 and Scots in, 49. Mentioned, 110,
 112, 113, 132, 167, 201, 266, 267,
 277, 278, 279 n., 286, 297, 298, 321,
 333, 345, 354 n., 418 n.; iii. 10, 21,
 23. Duke of Lancaster at, 24-25.
 Mentioned, 25, 26, 28. French
 soldiers in, 33-34. Mentioned, 35,
 36, 37. Burnt, 41. Mentioned, 43,
 50, 63, 90, 100, 101-102, 156, 196,
 201, 255, 280, 313; iv. 4-6, 12, 24-
 25, 34, 72, 94, 98, 108, 111, 124,
 131, 138-139, 145, 163, 184, 186,
 187, 208, 216, 224, 241 n., 242, 243,
 245, 246, 270-271, 274, 277, 278,
 283, 284, 304, 311, 316, 818, 334 n.,
 337, 355, 361, 370, 372 n. 376 n.;
 v. 18-19, 22, 24, 39, 86-87, 104,
 108, 117, 122, 127, 129, 138, 139-
 141, 145, 155, 156, 160, 166, 176-
 177, 185, 186-187, 199, 202, 203,
 207, 224-225, 230, 233 n. 237, 240
 n. 297, 300, 316, 316, 321, 327,
 330 n. 336, 339, 342, 345, 347.
 Plundered by the English, 360,
 362-364. Mentioned, 377, 386,
 414, 416, 417; vi. 38, 39, 49, 58,
 64, 65, 67, 74, 79, 83. Protestant
 riot in, 90-91. Mentioned, 98, 106,
 111, 114. Taken by the Protes-

stants, 134-135. Mentioned, 136.
 Evacuated by them, 144-145, 147.
 Again occupied by the Protestant
 party, 166-173, 175. Mentioned,
 179, 204, 216, 222, 237, 290, 291,
 302, 309, 313, 330, 347, 360, 368,
 407, 413; vii. 2, 3, 6-7, 16, 26, 27,
 33, 34, 37-38, 75, 76, 78-80. Sen-
 sation in, after the murder of Dar-
 nley, 84-104, 116-119. Mentioned,
 108, 109, 110. The insurgent no-
 bles take possession of, 128-129, 130.
 Mary carried prisoner to, 135-137.
 Mentioned, 144, 147, 149, 159, 160,
 163, 164, 168-169, 170, 181, 186,
 192, 207, 215. Conference at, 274-
 275, 277. Mentioned, 291, 298,
 305, 307, 309-310, 316-318, 321,
 324, 325, 328-329, 331, 338-339,
 354-357, 358, 359, 361, 365-366,
 371, 373, 380; 381, 393, 398,
 399-400, 405, 408, 410; viii. 35,
 38, 41, 42, 43, 46. Pageants before
 James VI. at, 58-59. Mentioned,
 91, 96 n., 106, 109, 112, 116, 120-
 122, 137, 201, 231, 249, 277; ix. 4,
 12, 16, 22, 30, 36, 39, 51, 64, 68,
 76, 78, 86, 91. Disturbances in,
 in the reign of James VI., 94-99.
 Mentioned, 101, 104, 109, 112-113,
 131, 146, 149, 172, 192, 193, 195-
 196, 200, 211, 215, 217, 230. Dis-
 turbances in, caused by the dis-
 putes between James and the Kirk,
 242-255, 270, 275. Mentioned, 268,
 276 n., 295, 299-300, 305-306, 359-
 360, 362, 408

EDINBURGH — Treaty of, vi. 203,
 305 n. Mary refuses to ratify,
 244-250, 255, 264-265, 268, 272,
 280
 — Sheriff of, iii. 30.
 — Provost of, vii. 199 n.
 — Hume, provost of, ix. 64, 95,
 104, 247, 252, 253-255
 — Magistrates of, v. 348. Decided
 conduct of, ix. 288. Issue an act
 against play-going, 302
 — Citizens of, iv. 199; viii. 23
 — Blackfriars' Church at, v. 140;
 vii. 80; viii. 236
 — Bow of, vi. 208

EDINBURGH—Canongate of, iv. 260; vii. 356; ix. 334, 336, 337, 342.
 — Castle of, surprised by the English earls, i. 13. Alexander III. and his queen repair to, 15-16. Mentioned, 47, 117, 123. Taken by the Earl of Moray, 293, 295. Mentioned, ii. 51, 58, 62, 71. Taken by a stratagem, 72-73. Mentioned, 158 n. 181, 193, 206; iii. 2. Besieged by Henry IV., 101-102. Mentioned, iv. 4-6, 11-12, 15, 16, 24, 35-36, 46-47, 48, 53, 60, 63, 134, 138, 247, 254, 255, 274, 275, 276, 277-278, 317, 318, 344, 346, 384; v. 105-106, 108, 126, 145, 152, 187, 189, 190, 191, 215, 232, 266, 357, 364; vi. 150, 175, 185, 189, 192, 282, 302; vii. 48, 94, 96, 97, 114, 150, 193, 203-204, 208, 276, 295, 312, 317, 321, 339, 341. Held by Grange against the English, 354-357, 372, 373, 381, 392, 398, 400, 403-404, 405, 406, 409-412. Siege of, 413-418. Mentioned, viii. 34, 38, 100, 217, 230, 238, 275; ix. 15, 78, 84, 95, 180, 186, 294, 394.
 — Castle-hill of, iv. 73, 226; v. 271.
 — Cross of, iv. 257; v. 317; vi. 95; vii. 186, 422; viii. 32; ix. 14-15, 99, 104, 359-360.
 — Fort of, i. 97 n.
 — High Church of, iv. 25; v. 141.
 — Idol of, vi. 90. Mentioned, 171, 203; vii. 116-117, 309; viii. 131; ix. 148, 254, 407-408.
 — High Street of, vi. 208.
 — Little Church of, ix. 245, 246.
 — North Loch of, vi. 90; ix. 95.
 — Tolbooth of, v. 122; vi. 167, 328; vii. 85, 98-99, 186, 339; ix. 245-247, 363.
 — Upper Tolbooth of, ix. 210-211, 245.
 — Tron of, vii. 89.
EDMESTON EDGE—Skirmish at, ix. 149-150.
EDMONSON—James, vii. 193-194.
EDMONSTON—Archibald, iv. 341.
EDMONSTON EDGE, vi. 26, 39.
EDMUND—Prince, son of Henry III. of England, conducts his sister Margaret to London, i. 22. Mentioned, ii. 238.
EDRINGTON—Castle of, iv. 265; v. 245.
EDWARD the Elder, ii. 379.
 — The Confessor, i. 120; ii. 258.
 — I. of England, i. 2, 32 n. 47 n.

Character of, 51. His coronation, ib. Mentioned, 52. Receives Alexander III. with kindness, ib. Endeavours to ensnare Alexander into an unconditional homage for Scotland, 53-55. Mentioned, 54 n. 61. His grand-niece succeeds to the crown of Scotland, 63. Mentioned, 65. Applied to by Eric, King of Norway, and the Scottish states, 66. Returns from France, and bends his thoughts towards Scotland, 66-67. Obtains a dispensation from the Pope, for the marriage of his son, 67. His treaty with the Scottish commissioners, 69-70. Sends to Norway for Margaret of Norway, 72. Agrees to the treaty of Brigham, 75. Appoints a governor for Scotland, 75-76. Interferes with Scotland, under the title of Lord Superior, 78-79. Collects an army, 79. Conference with the nobility of Scotland, 80. Demands the recognition of his title of Lord Paramount, 80-81. Goes to St. Andrews, 81 n. Is recognised as Lord Paramount by the nobles of Scotland, 82-83. The kingdom is delivered into the hands of, 85-86. The regents swear fealty to him as Lord Superior, 87-88. He passes through Scotland to receive homage, ib. Meets the competitors for the crown at Berwick, 88-89. Decides in favour of Baliol, 94. Orders the seisin of the kingdom to be given to Baliol, 96. Takes the Great Seal of Scotland, 97. Gives grants to the nobility of Scotland, 98. Assumes his power over Scotland, and summons Baliol to appear before him, 100-101. Delivers the records to Baliol, 101-102. His artful conduct regarding Scotland, 102. Summons Baliol in person, 103. His quarrel with the King of France, 105. Declares war with, 106. Summons Baliol to assist him against the French, 106. Promises the kingdom of Scotland to Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 107. Takes advantage of the disunited state of the kingdom, 109. Orders Baliol to attend him as his vassal, 110. Goes to Scotland with an army, ib. Takes the town of Berwick, 110-112. His cruel vengeance at, 112. Enraged at Baliol's renunciation of

homage, 113. Retakes the castle of Dunbar, 114-116. Compels his Scottish prisoners to assist him in his wars with France, 116. His success in Scotland, *ib.* Takes Edinburgh castle, 117. Baliol implores peace, 118. His humiliation of Baliol, *ib.* Sends Baliol and his son to the Tower, 119. His policy with regard to Scotland, *ib.* Carries off the coronation stone, sceptre, and crown, from Scone, and places them in Westminster, 120. Mutilates the historical notices of Scotland, 120-121. Holds a parliament at Berwick, 121. Submission of the Scottish people to, *ib.* Restores the lands of Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 122. Settles the kingdom of Scotland, *ib.* His just measures with regard to, *ib.* The English discontented with his measures, 123. The Scots rebel against his ministers, 124. Sends an army into Scotland, 131. The submission of the Scottish nobles to, 132-134. Accuses Wishart of treachery, 133. Turns his attention to the North, 134. Appoints a new governor to Scotland, 134-135. Goes over to Flanders, 135. Charters demanded from, by his nobles, 152. Calls a meeting of the English and Scottish nobility at York, 153. Returns from Flanders to England, 155. Summons his army and parliament to meet at York, *ib.* Makes a pilgrimage to the shrine of Saint John of Beverley, 156. Reviews his troops, *ib.* The nobles demand the ratification of the charter from, *ib.* He invades Scotland, 158. His answer to the message of Anthony Beck, 159-160. Mutiny and famine in his camp, 160-161. The position of Wallace's army betrayed to him, 161-162. Alarm in his camp whilst resting near Linlithgow, 163. Is urged by his nobles to charge the Scots at Falkirk, 165. Gains the battle, 167. Remains in Stirling to recover his health, 168. Ravages the county of Fife, 168-169. Distress of his army, 169. Calls a meeting at Carlisle to replenish his army, 171. His treaty with Philip IV. of France, 173. John Baliol demanded from him by Philip, *ib.* Refuses to deliver up

Baliol, 174. Delivers Baliol to the Pope, 175. His obsequiousness to the Pope, 176. His marriage, 177. Prepares his army for Scotland, *ib.* Marches to Scotland, 178. Discontent of his nobles, 179. Retreats to England, *ib.* Returns to Scotland, 180. His interview with the regents, *ib.* Grants a truce to the Scots, 181-182. Scotland claimed from him by the Pope, 182. Receives the Papal bull in Scotland, 183. Enraged at the Papal admonition, 185-186. His answer to the Pope's messenger, 186. Calls a parliament at Lincoln, 187. Confirms the Charters of Liberties and Forests, *ib.* Sends a letter to the Pope regarding his claim on Scotland, 189-190. Again invades Scotland, 190. Passes the winter at Linlithgow, 191. Treaty of peace at, 191-192. Anxious to conclude a peace with France, 193. Sends an army into Scotland, 194. Its defeat, 195. His army flies to England, 196. His determination to destroy Scotland, 199. Arrives at Edinburgh, *ib.* His progress through Scotland, 200. Winters at Dunfermline, 201. Destroys a monastery at, 202. Routs the last of the Scottish army, *ib.* The governor and nobles submit to, 203. Holds a parliament at St. Andrews, 204. His indignation against Wallace, 205. Besieges Stirling castle, 206-209. His conditions to the governor of, 210. Returns to England, 211. His endeavours to secure Wallace, 212. His cruelty in the execution of Wallace, 213-214. His government of Scotland, 215. His transactions in Scotland noticed, 218-219. His distrust of Bruce noticed, 221-222. His treatment of the Scottish regents noticed, 222-223. Discovers the conspiracy of Bruce, 226. His preparations to put down the revolt in Scotland, 234-237. His cruelty to the followers of Bruce, 244-251. Excommunicates Bruce, 251. Dies on his way to Scotland, 264. His last request, 264-265. Mentioned, 266, 285, 291, 324. His invasion of Scotland noticed, 369-370, 386, 409-410, 413. Letter of the community of Scotland to, 430-433. Note on his

- negotiations with Philip IV. of France, in 1297, 439-440. A diary of the expedition of, in 1296, 434-436. A list of the castles held in Scotland by, 455-456. Mentioned, ii. 1, 11, 86, 92, 199, 204, 216-217, 223, 224, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 268, 269, 270-271, 272, 273, 291, 296, 299, 308, 314, 319, 347, 357, 370, 382, 417, 418, 429; iii. 41, 187; vi. 372; ix. 409.
- EDWARD II.** of England. His character, i. 265. First acts of his reign, ib. Changes the governor of Scotland, 266. Alarmed at the progress of Bruce, 269. Again changes the governorship, 270. His capricious policy, 278. Truce with Scotland, 279. His vacillating conduct, 280. Invades Scotland, 281-282. Obligated to retreat, 283. His feeble policy with regard to Scotland, 286-287. His mean conduct with regard to Dundee, 290. Alarmed at the success of Bruce, 295-296. His preparations for the battle of Bannockburn, 297-299. The consequences of his bad management in the disposal of his army, 304-308. Defeated by Bruce, 311-323. His inactivity, 325, 327. Begs the assistance of the See of Rome, 343-351. Besieges Berwick, 358-366. Invades Scotland, 376-379. Defeated by Bruce, 379-382. His intrigues regarding a truce with Scotland, 383-387. Mentioned, ii. 206, 243, 270, 308, 311, 372, 437; iii. 161; iv. 319.
- **III.** of England, proclaimed king, i. 389-404. Heads an army against the Scots, ib. His ambitious views regarding Scotland, ii. 1-2. Encourages the views of Edward Baliol, 9-24. Vanquishes the Scots, 27-37. Goes into Scotland, 45, 47-51, 56-57. Claims France, 58-59. His negotiations with Scotland, 92-93. With his army in Scotland, 106-111. Treaty with Scotland, and intrigues regarding, 121-123, 130-132. Conditions with France, 127-128. His treaty with David II. for the subjection of Scotland, 146-150. Encourages the Scots to visit England, 160-162, 177-178. Treaty with Scotland concluded, 183-184. Mentioned, 277, 306, 312-313, 314, 320, 323, 325, 401 n., 417-418, 437, 438. Decline of his power, iii. 7-8. Disputes with the Scottish commissioners, 10-11. His death and character, 12-13. Mentioned, 18, 66, 135, 161, 187, 194; iv. 239; v. 45, 72; ix. 390, 409.
- EDWARDS**—Wars of the three, noticed, ii. 213, 230, 315.
- the Black Prince, ii. 172. Chivalry of, compared with that of Bruce, 417-418. Decline of, iii. 7-8. His death, 12. Mentioned, 356.
- **IV.** of England, intrigues with the disaffected island chiefs, iv. 192-194. Mentioned, 197-198. Negotiates with Mary of Gueldres, 198-199. Mentioned, 213, 230, 232-233, 236, 239. Negotiations of, regarding the marriage of his daughter to James IV. 242-245. Mentioned, 245, 247, 255. Treaty of Scotland with, broken, 258-259, 261. Declares war with Scotland, 263-264, 265-267. Leagues with the Duke of Albany to dethrone James III. 267-275. Withdraws his army from Scotland, 276-278. His negotiations with Albany, 280-282, 285, 286. Death of, 286. Mentioned, 298, 299, 304, 325; v. 14, 163.
- **VI.** of England, v. 274. Negotiations regarding the proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, 305-307, vi. 1-58. Accession of, 12. Mentioned, 63. Death of, 68. His support of Knox noticed, 88. Mentioned, 89; viii. 162.
- **VI.** Service Book of, noticed, vi. 88, 99, 105, 136, 138.
- **VI.** Articles of, vi. 112-113.
- Son of Henry VI. iv. 200, 214.
- EGERTON** — Solicitor-general, viii. 353.
- EGGERHOPE.** See **EDGERTON**.
- EGIDIA**, daughter of Robert II. married to the Black Douglas, iii. 48.
- EGLINTON** — Sir Henry de, ii. 158.
- Sir Hugh de, ii. 367.
- Earl of, v. 218, 255; vi. 274, 301, 394, 417; vii. 104, 113, 212-213, 320, 361; viii. 99, 120; ix. 96.
- Master of, vii. 219.
- EGREMONT**, i. 338 n.
- ELCHO** — Monastery of, ii. 80.
- ELEANOR**, daughter of James I., iii.

321. Goes over to France, iv. 55-56
ELGIN—Edward I. of England at, i. 120. Mentioned, ii. 304. Burnt, iii. 74. Mentioned, iv. 107; v. 9, 31, 36; vii. 181; ix. 175
 — Cathedral of, burnt, iii. 74.
 — Mentioned, ix. 190
 — Castle of, ii. 205
 — Fort of, i. 96 n.
 — Forest of, ii. 200
ELIZABETH, second wife of the Bruce, i. 411, 420
 — daughter of the Bruce, i. 420
 — More, wife of Robert II. iii. 5; iv. 32, 115
 — Queen of Edward IV. of England, iv. 299, 304
 — daughter of Edward IV. iv. 261
 — queen of England, ii. 260; v. 119, 197 n. 327, 334. Accession and mode of government of, vi. 84-85. Treaty of, with France and Scotland, 86-87. Mentioned, 109, 110. Knox's communication to, 130-132. Negotiations of the Scottish reformers with, 137-139, 141, 142, 144, 146; and duplicity of, regarding, 147-151. Her dislike to Knox, 151-152. Intrigues against the Guises, 151-156. Forwards money to the Congregation, 158-162, 171. Secret treaties of, with them, 175-179. Her answer to the charge of encouraging Scottish rebels, 182-183. Renewed treaty with the Congregation, 183-184. Inclined for peace, 187. Treaty with France and Scotland, 193-204. The Congregation displeased with, 216-217. The Earl of Arran proposed in marriage to, 222-233. Influence of, in Scotland, resented by Mary, 224-229. The Guises plot against, 229-231. Mentioned, 232, 236. Her answer to the mission from the Congregation, 237-238. Mentioned, 240. Her embassy to Mary, in France, and answer to, 244-250. Consulted by Moray, 250-252, 254. Mentioned, 256. Moray, and other Scotsmen, bribed to betray the cause of Mary to, 257-263. Mentioned, 263. Endeavours to procure the ratification of the treaty of Edinburgh from Mary, 264-265. Her endeavours to prevent Mary from returning to Scotland, 266-274. Mary's wish to

conciliate, 282. Letters of Lethington and Moray to procure her assent to the succession of Mary to her crown, 283-287. Mary endeavours to conciliate her for the same purpose, 288-290. Proposed interview between, and Mary, 284, 295-296. Letter from Randolph to, concerning Mary, 298-300. Seconded by Mary in suppressing intrigues against her throne, 300-301, 301-302. Deference of Mary to, in regard to her marriage, 303. Agrees to an interview with Mary, 303-305. Defers the interview, 305-306. War with France, 313-314, 321-323. Her interference in the marriage of Mary, 323-325, 334. Proposes Leicester in marriage to Mary, 335-342. Capriciousness of, with regard to the return of Lennox to Scotland, 340, 342-350. Mission of Sir James Melvil to, 350-351. Shows him her miniatures, 351-352. Promises the succession to Mary, 353. Plays on the virginals to Melvil, 354-355. Still keeps Mary in suspense with regard to her marriage with Leicester, 355-360. Mentioned, 361. Negotiations of, with regard to the marriage of Mary, 361-367. Sanctions the visit of Darnley to Scotland, 367-368. Pressed to declare her views with regard to Mary, 369-372. Refuses to appoint Mary her successor, and anger of Mary at, 372-375. Connexion of, with Darnley, 375-377, 379. Disapproves of his marriage with Mary, 380. Randolph's account to, of the disaffected state of Scotland, 382-389. Embassies between, and Mary, regarding the marriage with Darnley, 391-393, 395-396. Exerts herself against the Lennoxes and Mary's marriage, 396-404. Appealed to by Moray and the rebellious lords, 409-410, 411, 414-416. (Note on her refusal of a passport to Mary, 469-471.) Encourages the faction of Moray, vii. 1-6. Withdraws her assistance from the insurgents, 7-13. Alarmed at the accusations of Mary; gets up a scene with Moray before the foreign ambassadors, 13-16. Mentioned, 17, 20. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 25, 29-33. Pre-

tends indignation on hearing of the event, 43-44. Her reception of the news of the birth of James VI. 48. Mentioned, 54. Her present on the baptism of James, 66. Her message to Mary on the murder of Darnley, 93-94. Remonstrates with Mary on her conduct with regard to the murderers, 96-99. Informed of the doings in Scotland, 104-115. Objects to matters being carried too far against Mary, 115-116, 122-123. Receives letters from Mary and Bothwell, 124-126. Offers made to, from the confederate nobles, 138-139. Partly deprecates the imprisonment of Mary, and offers to take charge of James VI. 140-141, 142. Mentioned, 145, 146-147. Her intrigues with regard to the government of Scotland, 148-153. Inclined to favour Mary, and objects to her imprisonment, 154-158. Enraged at the dethronement of Mary, 169-175, 177. Mentioned, 178. Quarrels with Moray in the cause of Mary, 179-180, 182, 184, 188-192, 192. Congratulates Mary on her escape, 215-216. Treachery of her conduct to Mary when she takes refuge in her kingdom, 220-232. Her proposals to Mary, 233-235. Summons Moray to a conference at York, and farther intrigues against Mary, 236-246. Intimidates Moray into criminating Mary, 246-253. Her intrigues and indecision with regard to Mary and Moray, 254-262. Her judgment on, 262-266. Policy of, reviewed, 266-268. Her designs upon Scotland, 270-271. Suspects Norfolk's intrigues, 278. Stipulates regarding the release of Mary, 279-284. Enraged at discovering the intrigues of Norfolk, 285-289. Quells the rebellion of Northumberland, 291-294. Moray's subservency to, 295-299. Moray's party negotiate for the custody of Mary, 299-303, 309. Alarmed for her cause in Scotland on the death of Moray, 311-319. The rebellion of Dacres, 319-320. Intrigues against Scotland, 320-325. Sends her army into Scotland, 326-331. Her pretended endeavours to restore tranquillity in, 330-339. Again sends an army into Scotland, 339-

342. Negotiations for liberating Mary, 342-344. Mentioned, 348. Encourages the disturbances in Scotland, 358, 360, 365, 366, 367-372. Proposes a truce with Mary's party, 372-373. Alarmed at the massacre of St. Bartholomew, 374-376. Objects to a public execution of Mary, 376-377. Secretly intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 377-395. Mentioned, 406. Sanctions the regency of Morton, 397-400, 404. Assists Morton to subdue the Castilians, 408-421. Her negotiations with France, 423. (Note on her plot for the secret execution of Mary, 465-469.) Mentioned, viii. 2, 3. Appealed to by Morton for assistance, 7-8. Sends Killigrew to Scotland, 9-13. Negotiations with Morton for Mary's death, 13-15. Conduct on the juncture of the death of Charles IX. 15-17. Her conduct on the seizure of the warden of the marches, 18-20. Sends Sir Robert Bowes to Scotland, 28-29. Employs Bowes and Randolph in Scotland, 30, 39. Supports Morton, 45-46. Mentioned, 47, 48, 53. Appealed to for pecuniary supplies to James VI. 62-63, 65. Sends Bowes to Scotland in 1580, 66-71. Her effort to counteract Lennox, 72-75, 76. Intervention for Morton, 80-82, 82-87. Plots against Lennox, 87-89. Mentioned, 90. Memorialised by Queen Mary from prison, 100-102. Mentioned, 105, 128, 133, 138, 146. Her remonstrances to James, 152. Parsimony of, 156. Her communications with Mary, 161. Mentioned, 173, 186. Her suspicions of Arran, 197. Mentioned, 210, 211, 217. Her instructions to Hunsdon, 219. Mentioned, 222, 229. Recalls Davison, 139. Gives audience to Gray, 241. Mentioned, 252, 270, 280-285. Her resolutions regarding Mary, 288, 288-293, 294-297. The design against her life, 306-308. Her proceedings against Mary, 334-352, 367-393. (Note on her attempt to save the Regent Morton, 419-425.) Pretends grief and astonishment at the execution of Mary, ix. 1-3. Endeavours to pacify James, 5-12. Her execu-

tion of Mary makes an unfavourable impression throughout Europe towards, 15-19. Assisted by James against the Catholics, and promises a reward to, 19-23. Withdraws her promise, 23-24. Continued intrigues of the Scottish Catholics against, 26-27. Objects to James marrying Anne of Denmark, 31-32. Mentioned, 34. On good terms with James, 40-41, 44, 49-52. Her hatred of the Puritans, 52-55. Assists James, 55-56. Intrigues against James, 70, 71, 79, 80-83, 84, 86, 88-89. Mentioned, 95, 98, 100. Her connexion with Bothwell's plot against James, 101, 104-112, 115-116, 118-119. Attempts a coalition with the Catholic earls, 119-120. Denies her intrigues against James, 120-121. Mentioned, 124-125, 126. Her remonstrance with James against the Catholic earls, 140-145. Again intrigues with Bothwell against James, 146-147, 150 n. Letter of reproof from James to, 150-154. Stands godmother to the young Prince of Scotland, 155, 156-160. Accused by James of encouraging Bothwell, 160-162. Mentioned, 163-164, 174. Refuses to fulfil her engagements to James, 176-179. Mentioned, 181, 186. Intrigues with the island chiefs, 198-205. Mentioned, 209. Missions to Scotland, 211-214. Again intrigues with the isles, 214-216. Mentioned, 217, 221, 226. Her interview with Scott of Buccleuch, 227. Opposed to the restoration of the Catholic earls in Scotland, 227-228. Mentioned, 231, 232, 240. Displeases James, 268, 275. Instance of the parsimony and severity of, 275-276. Disputes between James and, with regard to the succession, 277-280. Her connexion with the lords of the isles, 283-286. Mentioned, 291, 292, 294, 299, 300, 301, 303. Her reception of Gowrie, 311-312. Differences with James, 313-317, 319, 321-322, 323, 326-327. Her connexion with the Gowrie conspiracy, 327, 329, 364-365. Enraged at James's preparation for her death, 365-367. On better terms with James, 369-370. Mentioned, 371. Annoyed by James's

intrigues with regard to the succession, 372-378. Failing health of, 379. Influenced by Cecil in favour of James, 380-381. Last parliament of, 381. Abolishes the system of monopolies, 382-384. Forced gaiety of, 384. Her reception of Lennox, 384-385. Treachery of Sir R. Cecil and Lord Howard to, 386-388. Continued intrigues of James regarding his succession to, 389-395. Conciliated by James, 396. Her last letter to, 397-399. Her illness and death, 399-407. Mentioned, 409. Letters of, 415-425, 432-435, 437-446.

ELIZABETH—Articles of, vi. 212

— daughter of James VI. ix. 407

ELLAME KIRK, iv. 380

ELLEM, of Butterden, iv. 256, 257

ELLERSLIE—Sir Malcolm Wallace of. *See* WALLACE

ELLIOT—John, of Park. His combat with Bothwell, vii. 57-58

— Jock, of the Copshaw, ix. 223

— Family of, vi. 411; vii. 55, 57

ELLIS—Sir Henry, noticed, v. 119 n.

ELPHINSTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iv. 260, 287, 297, 310; v. 10, 92. Death of, 97

— Lord, vi. 3

— Nicholas, his interview with Elizabeth, vii. 157-158. Mentioned, 160, 176-177, 178, 299-303, 339, 382, 389, 406-407

— Secretary, viii. 62

ELPHINSTONE—Mr. John, secretary of state, ix. 210, 246, 278, 280, 293, 295

— Master of, ix. 295

ELWALDS—The, iv. 375

ELY—Bishop of, i. 364; vi. 86

ENCHANTMENT—Storm ascribed to, i. 36-37

ENCHTER—Thomas, i. 380 n.

ENGLAND—Baliol's estates in, i. 102. War with France, 106. The people discontented with Edward I. 123-124. The government of, alarmed at the success of Wallace, 145. The regency summon a parliament, 152. The nobles demand the ratification of the Great Charter from Edward I. ib. The nobles refuse to go into Scotland with Edward, 179. The charters of liberties and forests confirmed by

Edward, 187. The nobles send a letter to the Pope regarding his claim to Scotland, 187-189. Invaded by Robert Bruce, 283-285. Imbecility of the government of, 284-285. Invaded by Bruce, 287-289, 325-327. The people dispirited after the defeat at Bannockburn, 325. Confederacy in the north of, 327. Distress in, 328-329. Again invaded by Bruce, 330, 339, 363-366, 376, 379-382. Preparations for war against Bruce, 389-390. Invaded by the Scots, ii. 78-79. Connexion with Scotland at the commencement of the reign of Robert II. iii. 6-9. Truce with, broken by the Scots, 23-24. Peace with France and Scotland, 73. Invaded by the Scots, 98. Invasion of France mentioned, 235. Treaty with Scotland and, disputed, 281-282. Breaks the truce with Scotland, 293-295. Truce with Scotland, iv. 7-10, 39. Divisions in, and border war with Scotland, 63-66. Unsettled state of, 66. Treaty with Scotland, 72, 83-84. Dissensions in, 89-90, 91-92. Truce with Scotland, 92. Hostile message to Scotland from, 95. Intrigues with the Douglasses, 118-120. Insolent message from the court of, to James II. 128-131. Tranquillity of, and truce with Scotland, 142-143. Wars of the houses of York and Lancaster, 158-162. *See* YORK and LANCASTER. Truce with Scotland, 337; v. 100-101, 195-196; vi. 58. Endeavours of James VI. to conciliate the people of, ix. 373, 376-377. Discontent in, 382-383. Preparations for the death of Elizabeth in, 401. James VI. proclaimed king of, 405-407. Reception of James in, 408-409.

ENGLEFIELD—Sir Francis, viii. 295, 306, 359

ENGLISH MERCHANTS prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 308

ENGUERRAND DE COUCL. *See* Coucl

ENZIE, iii. 172

EPISCOPACY—Mary appears inclined towards, vii. 235. Establishment of, 407-408. Morton's re-establishment of, viii. 23. Conflict with, 106-125. In the reign of James VI. noticed, ix. 42. Estab-

lishment of, 255-262, 266-267, 268-274

ERASMUS noticed, v. 11, 81

ERCILDOUNE—Thomas of, ii. 359-360, 361, 364-365, 410, 411

ERIC, King of Norway, his marriage with Margaret of Scotland, i. 55. Mentioned, 73, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70. Requested, by the Scottish States, to send over Margaret, 71-72. Competitor for the crown of Scotland, 90. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 95. Mentioned, ii. 235, 335

— King of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden. His treaty with James I. iii. 248-249. Mentioned, iv. 142

ERLIND, Earl of Orkney. *See* ORKNEY

ERMINGARDE DE BEAUMONT, queen of William the Lion, ii. 264-265, 414

ERROL—Hay, created earl of, iv. 109-110, 125

— Earl of, iv. 255, 312-313, 337, 341. Slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 80

— Earl of, v. 137, 369 n.; vi. 19; vii. 320

— Francis, Earl of, ix. 10-11, 26-27, 30, 41, 47, 50. His connexion with the Spanish Blanks, 77-87, 91, 100, 121. Mentioned, 122, 127, 128, 129. Proposed trial of, 130-135. Act of oblivion granted by James to, 135-144. Renewed treason of, 145, 146, 148-149. Rigorous measures pursued against, 148-149, 150-151, 155, 156, 160, 162-177. Takes refuge on the Continent, 187-180, 191, 192. Proposed restoration of, 227-233. Becomes Protestant, 262-266, 275. Letter on the rebellion of, 415-417

— Countess of, ix. 192

ERSKINE—Sir Robert, ii. 113, 122, 131, 132, 135, 146, 158, 166, 167, 183; iii. 2-3

— Sir Thomas, ii. 438; iii. 3, 52, 89

— Sir Robert, of Alva, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133

— William, of Kinnoul, iii. 211

— Sir Robert, iv. 44

— Robert, Lord, claims the earldom of Mar, iv. 154-155

— Lord, assists James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 317-319. Slain, 323

— governor of Dumbarton, v. 98

- ERSKINE**—John, v. 108
 — Lord, v. 126, 156, 173, 198
 — of Hutton, v. 200
 — John, of Dun, v. 248, 412
 — Master of, v. 301; vi. 58, 63
 — Lord, in 1543, v. 326, 369 n.; vi. 3 n. 5, 42-43, 53. Refuses to give up the castle of Edinburgh, 175-176, 185. Mentioned, 219, 221; vii. 147
 — of Dun, his mission to France, vi. 79-83. Protestantism of, 92, 96, 97, 98, 106. His interview with Mary of Guise, 114-115. Mentioned, 125, 165, 167, 221, 331-332, 333, 334, 411-412
 — Arthur, vii. 34-35, 41
 — Sir Alexander, viii. 17, 27, 28, 31, 35-38
 — Son of the preceding. Death of, viii. 36
 — of Dun, viii. 55, 108, 118; ix. 188
 — Sir Thomas, ix. 348, 349, 351, 355, 356-357, 362
 — Margaret, Lady Douglas, vii. 147-148, 210, 211
 — Family of, iv. 155; ix. 112, 114, 115
 — Castle of, viii. 209
ERTH—Hugh de, i. 97 n.
ESK—River, ii. 64; iv. 122 n. 355; v. 300; vi. 27, 31; vii. 304; ix. 223, 225
ESKDALE, iii. 137, iv. 268; v. 230
 — Raid of, v. 28-30
ESLINGTON—Castle at, ix. 10
ESPEC—Walter, ii. 411
ESSARS—Sir Piers, iii. 133
ESSEX—Earl of, vii. 392; ix. 154 n. 327. Supposed connexion of, with James VI. 366-367, 371-373. Mentioned, 400, 401
ESTATES. See **PARLIAMENT**
ETAL—Tower of, v. 69, 83
ETHELRED, the historian, Abbot of Rievaulx, ii. 232 n. 239, 284. Quoted, 377-378, 399-401, 402
ETIVE—Loch, i. 276
ETTRICK, ii. 88, 201
 — Forest of, ii. 38, 92, 97, 137; iv. 120, 134
EUPHEMIA ROSS, wife of Robert II. iii. 5, 299; iv. 31-33
EURE—Sir Ralph, v. 342. Ravages Scotland, 373-374, 378-381; and slain, 382-383; vi. 38
 — Lord, v. 364
EVA, daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. of England, i. 117
EVANDALE, v. 282
 — Lord Chancellor, iv. 188, 216-217, 227, 242, 256-257, 275, 276, 278, 287, 291
 — Lord, v. 179, 218
 — Lands of, v. 206
EVERARD—Duke, ii. 428 n.
EVERSDEN—John. Chronicle of, i. 167 n.
EVREUX—Lewis, Count of. See **LEWIS**
EWAN, captain of the Clan Cameron, iv. 368
EYEMOUTH, vi. 58; ix. 228
EXCOMMUNICATION—Acts of, i. 17-18, 355, 368-369; iv. 52
EXETER—Bishop of, iv. 304
EXTON—Sir Piers, iii. 342, 343, 353

F

- FABYAN**—Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 342
FAIRLEY—William, ii. 72 n.
FALA—Mr. George, iv. 143
FALAISE—Dungeon of, ii. 263
FALA MUIR, v. 298, 302
FALCONER, a naval officer, v. 55, 60. Slain, 227
FALKIRK, i. 304; iv. 18, 318; viii. 43, 272
 — Battle of, i. 162-167, 169. Mentioned, 171, 172, 174, 175, 212, 222, 282; ii. 439
 — Forest of, i. 161-162. The army of Edward I. advances to, 162
FALKLAND—The Duke of Rothesay murdered at, iii. 123-124. Mentioned, 369; vi. 128; viii. 165, 206, 232, 233; ix. 61, 112, 114, 115, 122, 195-196, 267, 286, 337, 339, 345-347, 359, 363
 — Castle of, iii. 222
 — Palace of, iv. 134. The escape of James V. from, v. 216-220. Mentioned, 302
 — Tower of, ii. 57
FAMINE, iv. 25-26. Enactments regarding, 80
FARINZEAN—Lands of, iv. 226
FARMERS in the feudal ages, ii.

- 252-253. Right of tack of, iii. 271
- FARNESE—Cardinal, ix. 391
- FARNINGDUN, ii. 335
- FARQUHARD, of the Clan Kay, iii. 78
- FASIDE—Hill of, vi. 26-28, 33
- FASTCASTLE, iii. 168-169; vi. 57; vii. 155, 159. Mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 339, 342, 343-345
- FAUCONBERG—Sir John, iii. 367
- Neville, Lord, iv. 176
- FAUDONSIDE—Car of. *See* CAR
- FAULCONBRIDGE—Lord, iii. 149
- FAWSIDE—Roger of, ii. 4
- FEASTS in the early ages, ii. 408-411
- FELTON—Sir John, iii. 53, 58
- FENELON—La Motte, vii. 303, 375
- FENTOUN—William de, appeals to parliament, iii. 30-31
- FENWICK—Sir R., v. 244 n.
- Mr. viii. 18
- FERDINAND of Spain, v. 2, 33, 37, 47, 52, 53
- FERGUS—Sir, of Ardrossan, i. 332
- FERGUSON—David, viii. 115, 118. Admonishes James VI. 172. Protests against Episcopacy, ix. 269
- FERIA—Duchess of, ix. 293
- FERNELITH, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
- FERNYHIRST—Laird of, vi. 41; vii. 294, 326, 328, 339-340, 356, 357, 361, 372
- Younger of, ix. 5, 7, 9, 299
- Castle of, v. 162. Siege of, vi. 55-56
- FERRERIUS, the historian, iv. 273
- FERRERS—Lord, ii. 9 n. 142, 149, 152
- FERRIBY, a priest, iii. 345-246
- FERRIES—Enactments regarding, iv. 295
- FEUDAL homage of Alexander III. to Edward I. of England, i. 53-55
- Possessions. Laws regarding, iii. 104-108, 116
- Tenure. Peculiarities of, i. 51-52
- FIENNES—Gillemin de. Castle of Roxburgh taken from, i. 291-293
- FIERY CROSS. *See* CROSS
- FIESCHI—Ottobon de, papal legate, demands a contribution in Scotland, i. 48-49
- FIFE, i. 203; ii. 19, 201, 286, 307, 352; iv. 52, 126, 133, 311, 341; v. 213 n. 276, 425, 426; vi. 40, 125, 126, 128, 175, 179, 204, 368; vii. 8, 113, 291; ix. 124
- FIFE—Malcolm, Earl of, i. 14 n.
- Duncan, Earl of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 63. Murdered, 66
- Earl of, i. 102
- Duncan, Earl of, in 1292, i. 97, 102, 145, 158, 233, 342 n.
- Duncan, Earl of, in 1332, ii. 16, 19. With his daughter, taken prisoner, 21
- Duncan, Earl of, in 1340, ii. 254
- Earl of, in 1346, ii. 86. Tried for treason by Edward III. of England, 92
- Robert Stewart, Earl of. *See* ALBANY
- Men of, at the battle of Falkirk, i. 167. Mentioned, iv. 319; vi. 31
- Barons of, ix. 287-288
- Assembly of, ix. 126
- Synod of, ix. 258-260
- Coast of, iv. 352; v. 277; vi. 54
- Earldom of, iv. 134
- County of, ravaged by the English army, i. 168. Mentioned, ix. 45
- FINDLATER—Laird of, ix. 174
- Ogilvy of. *See* OGILVY
- Castle of, vi. 311
- FINE—Loch, i. 337
- FINHAVEN, i. 270 n.
- Castle of, iv. 106, 117; v. 424-425
- FINLAY, Bishop of Lismore, joins James Stewart, iii. 226, 227, 234
- FINTRY—Bishop of, absolved from excommunication, viii. 208-209
- Graham of. *See* GRAHAM
- FISH—Abundance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 222-224
- FISHER—John. Execution of, mentioned, v. 251
- FISHING—Enactments regarding, iii. 211-212; iv. 172, 365
- FITZ-ALAN—Bryan, chosen regent, i. 86. Mentioned, 97. Appointed governor of Scotland, 134-135. Receives reinforcements from Edward I. to assist him in subduing the Scots, 135. Mentioned, 145; ii. 204
- FITZ-MARMADUKE—John, i. 281
- FITZ-WATERS—Lord, vi. 33-34
- FITZ-WILLIAM—Ralph, sent to subdue Scotland, i. 194

- FIVY, i. 268
- FLAMBOROUGH-HEAD, iii. 154
- FLAMMOCK, at the battle of Preston, vi. 35
- FLANDERS, i. 131. Edward I. in his expedition to, takes the Scottish prisoners with him, 135. Mentioned, 152. Philip of France determines the reduction of, 193. Mentioned, 221 n. The Scots take refuge in, ii. 69. Mentioned, 155; iv. 60. Treaty with, 68; vi. 63. Mentioned, ix. 17
- Guy, Earl of. His daughter married to Alexander, son of Alexander III. i. 56
- Earl of, excluded from the allies of England, i. 193
- Robert, Earl of, i. 354 n.
- Earl of, in 1315, i. 329; ii. 27
- Catholics of, vii. 423
- Court of, iv. 371, 373; vii. 313
- FLECK—George, viii. 209
- FLEMING—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 230
- Malcolm, ii. 36, 42
- Sir David, ii. 158; iii. 52
- Sir David, of Cumbernauld, frustrates the designs of the Duke of Albany, and murdered, iii. 153-156. Mentioned, 370, 384; iv. 37
- Sir Malcolm, of Biggar and Cumbernauld, iv. 28, 34. Executed, 36. Mentioned, 63
- Robert, iv. 63, 110
- Lord Robert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 202-205, 208, 287
- Lord Chamberlain, v. 122, 135, 173, 202, 301; vi. 3, 5 n. 60. Mission to France, and death of, 79-83
- Sir Francis, vi. 23
- Lord, vi. 394; vii. 143, 212-213, 216, 221, 222, 320. Castle of Dumbarton taken from, 350-353
- of Boghall, vii. 353
- an engineer, vii. 400
- Lord, made lord chamberlain, viii. 210. Mentioned, ix. 15, 36, 91, 194
- Mary. One of the four Marys, vi. 53; vii. 98
- Lady, vii. 353
- House of, iv. 42
- FLEMISH Artisans in Scotland, v. 290
- Fleet, ii. 314
- merchants in Scotland. Their defence of Berwick, i. 112. Mentioned, ii. 285-287, 303, 307. Trade with Scotland, 308-309, 310, 313. Mentioned, 317. Negotiation with James I. regarding, iii. 237-238. Trade with Scotland, iv. 213
- FLEMISH Privateers, i. 336
- FLETCHER, Dean of Peterborough, viii. 395, 402, 403
- the comedian. His visit to Scotland, ix. 302-303
- FLODDEN—Battle of, v. 62, 65, 72-90, 96, 121, 131, 158, 165, 223. Note on the, 450-452
- FLOUR—Enactments regarding, iv. 364
- FODYNTON, ii. 311
- FEDERA—The, noticed, iv. 325
- Rymers. *See* RYMER
- FOIX—Gaston de, v. 47
- FOKART—Patrick, iv. 189
- FONTAINBLEAU, vi. 246
- FONTENAY, French ambassador, viii. 240, 247, 398
- FOOLS—Enactment regarding the profession of, iv. 79
- FORBES—John, sixth Lord of, iv. 141 n.
- Lord, iv. 312, 336. Revolt of, 345-349
- The Master of, v. 166. Treason and execution of, 262-265, 266
- Lord, in 1538. Trial of, v. 263-264
- a friend of the Hamiltons. His mission to France, vi. 243
- Duncan, vii. 174
- Lord, vii. 320; ix. 67, 100, 165, 167, 174, 245
- Lady, of Towie, vii. 367
- Family of, v. 209; ix. 30
- FORD—Fortalice of, iii. 37
- Tower of, v. 69, 83
- FORDUN, the historian, quoted, i. 3 n. Noticed, 58. Quoted, 59. Noticed, 167 n. 172. Quoted, 230, 240 n. Noticed, 267 n. 277 n. Criticized, 338-339 n. Noticed, 383 n.; ii. 30 n. 115 n. 264-265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 273, 276, 284, 299, 359, 376, 414 n.; iii. 46-47, 119, 225, 254, 256, 279 n. 284
- a Goodal, noticed, ii. 144, 145
- a Hearne, noticed, i. 170, 210 n. Quoted, 286 n. 332 n.; ii. 57 n. Noticed, 120
- FORESTER—Sir Adam, of Corstorphine, iix. 104, 133
- Sir John, of Corstorphine, iii. 194, 218, 223
- FORESTS, in the thirteenth and fourteenth century, described, ii.

199-203. Enactments regarding, iv.
171; v. 26
FORFAR, i. 19; ii. 200, 202; iii. 74;
iv. 214; v. 31
— Laird of, iii. 75
— Gardener at, ii. 328
— Castle of, delivered up to Ed-
ward I., i. 85-86. Wallace expels
the English from, 136. Taken by
Bruce, 270. Mentioned, ii. 204
— Fort of, i. 97 n.
— Palace of, ii. 403
FORGRUND, ii. 221
FORMAN—Andrew, v. 12
— Bishop of Moray, v. 53, 58, 59,
97-98
FORRES, v. 31
— Castle of, ii. 205
— Forest of, ii. 200
— Fort of, i. 96 n.
FORRESTER—Martyrdom of, v.
269-271
— a dependant of Moray's, vii. 290-
291
— David, murdered, ix. 193, 198
FORRET—Thomas, vicar of Dollar.
Martyrdom of, v. 269-271
FORSTER—Adam, iii. 89
— Mr. Walter, iii. 89
— Thomas. His connexion with
the plot against Cardinal Beaton,
v. 388-391, 394
— Sir John, vii. 293-294, 320; viii.
18, 19
FORTEVIOT, ii. 13
FORTH—Firth of, i. 27, 63, 158, 283,
377-378; ii. 12, 48, 56, 72, 104, 107,
110, 224, 225, 240-241, 242; iii. 24,
41, 256, 305; iv. 29, 67, 81, 94,
194, 267, 350, 352; v. 155, 339,
341, 360, 362; vi. 6, 15, 26, 27,
33, 40, 51, 52, 54, 163, 177, 181-
182, 368, 410; vii. 7, 212; ix. 149,
359
— River, i. 136, 168, 202, 271 n.
317; ii. 214, 345; iii. 3, 91, 169;
iv. 284, 318, 334, 348-349; v. 92;
vi. 133; ix. 29, 112
FOSTER—Sir John, vi. 290; viii.
258; ix. 4, 10
— Captain, ix. 190
FOTHERINGAY, viii. 352, 367, 368,
370, 385, 388, 392; ix. 2
— Treaty of, iv. 267, 269, 275
FOTHERINGHAME—Sir Thomas,
iv. 337
FOTHNEVYN. See FINHAVEN
FOUL RAID—The, iii. 189
FOULDEN KIRK, viii. 218, 228, 231

FOULIS—Sir John, refuses to give
up the fortresses to Edward I. i. 76
— Mr. David, ix. 212, 221
FOWL—Wild. Enactments regard-
ing, iv. 172
FOWLER—Mr. vi. 385
— William, viii. 144
— Thomas. His mission to Scot-
land, ix. 22, 24-26
— Mr. David, ix. 158
— Mr. William, secretary to Anne
of Denmark, ix. 276 n.
FOWLIS—William, iii. 181, 194, 195,
248
FOX, Bishop of Durham, v. 2, 9
— Dr. v. 245
FOXES—Enactments regarding, iv.
173
FOXES'S Book of Martyrs, v. 214
FRANCE, i. 63. War between Ed-
ward I. and, 123-124, 152. Wal-
lace supposed to have gone over to,
172. Peace between England and,
186, 191. League between Scot-
land and, 386, 388. Claimed by
Edward III. of England, ii. 59.
Assists the Scots, 66-67. Treaty
with England, 127-128. Treaty
with Scotland, iii. 9, 10. Sends an
army to assist the Scots against
England, 31-44. Truce with Eng-
land concluded, 65. Renewed peace
with England and Scotland, 73.
Truce with Scotland renewed, 159.
Assisted in her war with England
by the Scots, 190, 192-193. Pre-
carious condition of, and proposed
alliance with Scotland, 235-236,
269-270. Dispute in parliament
regarding, 281-282. Marriage of
Margaret Stewart to the Dauphin
of, 293-295. Amicable intercourse
of with Scotland, iv. 39. The
Scottish princesses at the court of,
55-56. Mission from James II. to
the court of, 62. Court of, noticed,
342, 355-356, 360, 371, 372-373;
v. 11, 100-101, 196. See FRANCIS I.
Artisans of, 290. Connexion with
Scotland during the minority of
Mary, 314, 317, 321, 327, 330, 338,
340, 345, 366, 424, 426-427; vi. 2, 5,
7, 15-18, 30. Proposal to send Mary
to, 42-43, 48. Fleet from, sent for
Mary, 51-53. Assists Scotland, 57,
59. Mentioned, 75, 88. Opposed
by the Protestant party in Scotland,
148-149, 150; and England, 151-
154, 154-155. Mentioned, 156,

- 158, 159, 161. Sends assistance to Scotland, 162-164, 176. Alarm of Elizabeth of England regarding, 178, 183, 184. League of, with the north of Scotland, 186. Mission from, to Scotland, 186-187. Influence of, on Mary of Guise, 188-191. Treaty with Scotland and England, and withdrawal of her troops from Scotland, 193-204. Intrigues at the court of, and Mary's departure from, for Scotland, 223-274. Intrigues of, regarding Mary, 288, 295, 305, 313-314. Disturbances in, 321-323. Mary's feelings for, 363-364. Mentioned, 375, 376-377, 391-392, 393, 411; vii. 44, 47. Disapproves of Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 92-93, 95, 109, 110-111, 113, 115, 122, 123, 124, 131. Intrigues of, with regard to Scotland after the imprisonment of Mary, 138-139, 141, 143-144, 150-151. Unfavourable to Mary, 156-157, 159, 160-161, 162, 169, 175, 177-178, 180. Mentioned, 184, 189, 190, 192. Intrigues of, in Scotland, 215-216. Mentioned, 222, 225, 235, 259, 281, 301, 303. Intrigues of, on the death of Moray, 312-314, 318, 325-326, 348, 350, 356, 368, 372, 373. Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 374-376, 380, 381, 383-384, 390. Mentioned, 397, 398, 399, 410-411, 413, 423. Intrigues of, for the liberation of Mary, viii. 46, 130, 141. Mentioned, 228. Court of, 211. Intrigues of, 220; ix. 8-9, 12, 19-20, 23, 32, 50, 155. Court of, 311-312, 396.
- FRANCE**—King of, i. 52
—Dauphin of, iv. 261
- FRANCIS** of Valois, dauphine of Vienna, v. 38
—I. of France, v. 100, 115-116. Ingratitude of, towards Scotland, 123-124, 125, 136-137, 142-143, 152, 154-155. Treaty with, 156-157. Mentioned, 158. Negotiations of the Regent Albany with, 160-161, 163, 164, 165, 166, 172-173. Negotiations with Scotland, 180, 183, 184, 185, 189, 192-193, 194-195, 224. Mentioned, 228, 234, 239. Negotiations with James V. 242, 245, 250. Mentioned, 251, 254. James marries the daughter of, 255-256. His influence over James, 257-258, 260, 261-262, 267, 273-275. Mentioned, 291, 293. Assists Scotland against Henry VIII. 332-333, 335, 349-350, 353-354, 358, 368, 384 386, 387, 392-394, 403; vi. 9-10. Death of, 11-12
- FRANCIS II.** of France. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 43, 52, 53-54, 58. Marriage of, with Mary, 79-84. Mentioned, 87, 100, 103, 105, 109, 119, 162-163, 180, 183, 184, 194, 195, 200, 205 n. 221-222, 224-225, 228, 230. Death of, 232-333. Consequences of, 236-238, 239, 244, 247, 272, 284, 363, 397
—Queen Mary's steward, vii. 87, 89
- FRANCISCANS**, ii. 13; iii. 356-357.
- FRANK**, a soldier, assists the Earl of Moray to take Edinburgh castle, i. 293-295
- FRANKFORT**, vi. 83
- FRASER**—William, bishop of St. Andrews, appointed as one of the regency, i. 63. Mentioned, 67. Informs Edward I. of affairs in Scotland, 78. Mentioned, 79, 81.
—Richard, i. 145-146 n.
—Simon, with the court of Edward I. i. 171.
—Sir Simon, defeats the army of Edward I. at Roslin, i. 195. His cruel treatment of Ralph de Manton, 196. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 200. Resists Edward's power, 202. Terms held out to, by Edward, 203. Refuses to appear before the Parliament, 204. Consents to accept the conditions of Edward, ib. Mentioned, 230, 239 n. Seized and executed, 249-250.
—Sir Alexander, i. 230, 239, 267, 277
—Alexander, ii. 14. Slain, 16
—Sir Simon, ii. 21, 23. Slain at the battle of Halidon Hill, 32-34
—James, slain, ii. 32-34
—Sir Alexander, in 1388, iii. 52
—Sir Peter, of Dores, iv. 5 n.
—Red Lion, ix. 168. Slain, 170-171, 172
—Family of, v. 370; ix. 167
- FREDERICK II.** of Germany, ii. 350-351.
—III. of Germany, iv. 327
- FREE-MASONS**—Origin of, ii. 395-397.
- FRENCH Knight**—Instance of the valour of, a. i. 286

FRENCH—Ambassador, vii. 327, 330
 — Fleet, ii. 314
 — Army, the, assists Albany against the English, v. 165-172. Mentioned, 401-402. In Scotland, vi. 57, 74-75, 122-123, 124-125, 128, 129, 134, 136, 138, 145, 149, 163, 165, 167, 170, 172, 176, 179, 180, 181-182, 185, 188, 189. Departure of, 198, 203, 242
FRENDRAUGHT — Laird of, ix. 30

FRIARS—Prædicator, or Barefooted. Deputation of, i. 33
FRISLAND—Duchess of, vi. 90
FRISBY, a Franciscan, executed, iii. 356.
FROISSART quoted, i. 264, 391-393, 398, 413-415; ii. 5, 71, 86; iii. 15, 27, 33, 34-36, 37, 44, 52 n. 59, 61, 67, 355; iv. 177 n.
FUEL, price of, in the early ages, ii. 327
FULLHOPELAW, iii. 98
FURBUR—Richard le, ii. 305

G

GAELIC Language, ii. 363
 — Race. *See* **CELTIC**
GAITMILK, ii. 245
GALA River, ii. 201
GALBRAITH, of Culcreuch, iv. 44
GALD—Roderic, slain, iii. 172
GALFORD, ii. 97
GALLILEO, noticed, ii. 346
GALLOWAY—Henry de Percy appointed keeper of, i. 123. Mentioned, 179. Invaded by Edward I. 180, 181. Mentioned, 183, 228, 238, 256. Ravaged by Bruce, 266. Subjection of, by Edward Bruce, 271-274. Mentioned, 289, 296; ii. 88, 89, 96, 152, 204, 206, 217, 225, 227, 228, 232 n., 245; iii. 48, 51; iv. 27, 38, 111, 122, 134; vii. 236
 — Thomas, of, i. 2 n.
 — Roland, Prince of, i. 274 n.
 — Fergus, Lord of, ii. 213
 — Alan, Lord of, ii. 288
 — Gilbert, Lord of, ii. 290
 — Patrick, minister of the kirk, viii. 118, 270; ix. 38, 197, 360
 — Alan, Lord of. *See* **ALAN**
 — John Baliol, Lord of. *See* **BALIOLO**
 — Margaret Douglas, the maid of. *See* **DOUGLAS**
 — Bishop of, v. 200; vi. 60, 167; vii. 196, 199 n.
 — Andrew, Bishop of, vi. 3 n. 5 n.
 — Men of, i. 131. Their attack on Bruce, 257-258. Mentioned, iv. 319
 — Lordship of, iv. 75, 113
GALSTON, i. 261
 — Sir William Keith of. *See* **KEITH**
GALYTHLY—Henry, i. 89
 — Patrick, the descent from which

he claims the crown, i. 89. Withdraws his claim, 95
GAMBOA—Don Pedro de, vi. 23, 49
GAMELINE. *See* **ST. ANDREWS**—Bishop of.
GAMES of the early ages, ii. 411. Enactments against, vi. 75
GAUNT—John of. *See* **LANCASTER**
GAVESTON—Piers, i. 265, 278, 282, 283, 293
GAWAN AND GOLOGRAS—Romance of, noticed, ii. 359, 368 n.
GAWDY, Sergeant-at-Law, viii. 353
GAWIN, a carpenter, slain, v. 138
GARDINER—Bishop, vi. 217
GARENCIERES—Eugene de, Lord of, assists the Scots, ii. 67, 100-101
GARIOCH, v. 209
 — Earldom of, ii. 233; iv. 280
GARNTULLY—Laird of, ix. 186
GARTALUNANE, iv. 349
GARTER—Order of the, v. 245; ix. 51
GARVYACH, i. 200; iii. 76, 172
GASCONY, i. 186; ii. 332
GASGOW—Forest of, ii. 200
GASK, ii. 14
GASKLUNE, iii. 74
GATES—Sir Henry, vii. 303, 316
GATHELUS, the fabulous, mentioned, i. 8
GEDEWARTH—Fort of, i. 97 n.
GELLAND, ii. 245
GELT—River, vii. 320
GENERAL ASSEMBLY held, vi. 291-292, 407; vii. 144, 164, 283; ix. 72-73, 217, 260-262, 263-264, 270, 272
GENEVA—Knox at, vi. 89, 93-94, 97, 143. Mentioned, 154, 166; viii. 25, 181; ix. 811
GENOESE traders, ii. 310, 313

- GERMAN soldiers, vi. 55, 56
GERMANY, vi. 163, 231; viii. 228
— Emperor of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 49
GERVAS, noticed, ii. 394, 413 n.
GEST OF ARTHURE—Romance of, ii. 366
GESTE OF THE BRUTE—Romance of, ii. 366
GHENT—Magistrate of, ii. 27
GIBALTAR, ii. 6 n.
GIBSON, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 42
— Murdoch, iv. 25-26
GICHT—Gordon of. *See* GORDON
GIFORD—Sir Robert, ii. 124
— of Sheriffhall—Treason of, iv. 286, 287
— Gilbert, a seminary priest, viii. 294. His treachery, 307. Mentioned, 308-309, 322
— Hugh. *See* YESTER
GIGHA, i. 29, 31, 32
— MacLane of. *See* MACLANE
GIL—John, iii. 159
GILDEFORD—John de, i. 96 n.
GILGREWER—Allan, ii. 257
GILL—John, iii. 181
GILLECOLMMACMELG, ii. 256
GILLECOSTENTIN, ii. 256
GILLEPATRIC, ii. 256
GILLES—The. *See* GILLIES HILL
GILLESOP, a Celtic chief, ii. 391
GILLESERFMAC, ii. 256
GILLESPIE, a minister, viii. 118
GILLIES HILL, i. 303
GILLSLAND, i. 284, 367; ii. 25
GILMERSLAND, ii. 215
GILMORYS, mentioned, i. 32 n.
GILP—Loch, iii. 178
GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, ii. 369, 370
GLAMIS—Lord, iv. 125
GLAMMIS, v. 283
— Lord, iv. 225, 255, 287, 306-307, 312, 313, 334, 337, 341; v. 137, 265. Trial of, 265-266. Mentioned, 371; vi. 394; vii. 113, 309, 322, 359; viii. 31, 33, 124-125, 174
— Master of, viii. 124-126, 179. Repairs to Ireland, 180. Mentioned, 184, 185, 189, 296. Declared guilty of high treason, 201. Mentioned, 213, 242, 261, 264. His return to Scotland and restoration to power, 270, 275. Mentioned, ix. 15, 29, 63, 90, 96, 112, 116, 117, 122, 123, 149, 174, 191, 194, 198, 209
GLAMMIS—Lady, v. 220 n. Conspiracy and death of, 264 n. 265-267. Note on the conspiracy of, 444-449
GLAMMIS—The tutory of, viii. 109
GLASGOW, i. 231, 232; ii. 48, 89. 232 n. 299, 300, 304; iv. 120; v. 166, 271, 367-368; vi. 175, 179-180, 204, 412; vii. 3, 69, 71, 76-79, 213-215, 217, 351. Conference at, 274, 277. Mentioned, viii. 109, 115, 118; ix. 55, 76
— Bishop of, i. 14, 16, 22, 67, 98 n. 183; ii. 200, 273; iii. 89, 186, 195, 286; iv. 12, 21, 162, 200, 209, 216-217, 355, 359; v. 12; vi. 205 n.; viii. 60, 71, 82, 104-105, 109, 111, 120-122, 134, 208, 211, 227, 324, 359
— Archbishop of, iv. 362; v. 17; vi. 93
— Archbishop of, Chancellor, v. 324-325, 326
— Gavin, Archbishop of, vi. 55 n.
— Wishart, Bishop of. *See* WISHART
— Dean of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
— Castle of, v. 120; vii. 329
— See of, i. 247
— University of, founded, iv. 117. Mentioned, v. 11
GLASTONBURY—Church of, ii. 392
GLEDSTANES—Mr John, ix. 265, 271
GLENBRERET, iii. 75 n.
GLENBRIERACHAN, iii. 75 n.
GLENCAIRN—Lord Kilmaurs, Earl of, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 312, 317-318. Slain, 323
— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
— Earl of, in 1515; v. 98, 120, 180, 181, 186, 200. Taken prisoner at Solway Moss, 301. His bond with Henry VIII., and return to Scotland, 306-365. His renewed exertions in the cause of Henry, 365-368. Wavers between the two parties, 373, 375-377, 385. Joins in the plot against Cardinal Beaton, 387-391. Assists the English party, 394-396, 397, 398-400, 406-407. Approves of the Reformation, 410, 411, 413-415. Mentioned, 423; vi. 3, 5 n. Again intrigues with England, 19-20, 43 n. 44. Mentioned, 92, 93, 96, 98. Remonstrates with Mary of Guise, 111-112. Joins the army of the

- Protestants, 122, 123, 125, 141 n. 165, 167, 175, 184, 188, 189, 221, 223, 228, 384, 394, 408, 417. Rebels against Mary, vii. 6-7. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 29. Mentioned, 104, 113. Assists the party against Mary, 131. Destroys the chapel of Holyrood, 144. His connexion with the secret council, 165, 168, 170, 199 n. 214-215, 274, 299 n. 300, 309, 322, 361
- GLENCAIRN—Master of, v. 126, 261
— Earl of, in 1577, viii. 33, 64, 90, 120, 154, 209; ix. 96, 200
- GLENDINNING—Sir Adam, iii. 52
— Sir Simon, iii. 163
- GLENDONANE—Sir Simon, iv. 101
- GLENDOWART, v. 23
- GLENDOWER—Owen. Rebellion of, iii. 103, 128, 139, 142, 149
- GLENELG, v. 277
- GLENFALLOCH, iv. 341
- GLENGARRIE—Alexander of, v. 279 n.
- GLENLIVAT—Battle of, ix. 168, 172, 174, 183, 185
- GLENLYON, iv. 341
- GLENORCHANE, iv. 134-135
- GLENS—Territory of, iv. 125 n.
- GLENTUEL, i. 261
- GLENURCHY—Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL.
- GLENURQUHART, iv. 341
- GLORAT—Stirling of. *See* STIRLING
- GLOUCESTER—Earl of, in 1254, sent to the Scottish court, i. 12. His success there, 13
— Gilbert, Earl of, supports Bruce, i. 65. Incurs the resentment of Edward I. 65 n.
— Earl of, in 1298, attends the meeting at York, i. 153. Sent to treat with the Governor of Stirling castle, 210. Mentioned, 226
— Ralph Monthermer, Earl of, defeated by Bruce, i. 263-264
— Gilbert de Clare, Earl of, i. 278, 282, 283
— Earl of, in 1314, i. 307. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 311-313. Slain at, 316-317. Honour done to his remains, 321
— Duke of, regent of England, agrees to the departure of James I. iii. 194. Mentioned, 350 n. 358; iv. 9
— Duke of, in 1448, iv. 64
- GLOUCESTER—Richard, Duke of. *See* RICHARD III.
- GODESCHALCO, Ambassador, v. 246
- GODFREY, of Bulloign, ii. 410
- GODSCROFT—Hume of. *See* HUME
- GOLD—Import of, ii. 307. Enactments regarding, iii. 212-213
- GOLDEN FLEECE—Order of the, v. 246
- GOLDING—Ralph, ii. 26
- GOLORAN OF GALLOWAY—Romance of, ii. 359
- GOODMAN—Christopher, vi. 167, 204. His letter to Cecil, 216-217. Mentioned, 295-296
- GORDON—William, i. 49 n.
— Sir Adam, i. 372
— Sir John. His skirmish with the English borderers, iii. 15
— Sir Adam de. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of Homildon, iii. 132
— Sir Roger, slain, iii. 133
— Alexander de Seton, lord of, iii. 194
— Lord, iv. 10, 225
— of Letterfury, v. 60
— Sir John. Rebellion and execution of, vi. 308-312
— Lord, in 1562, his connexion with the rebellion of Huntley, vi. 308-312
— Adam, vi. 312
— Sir John of Lochinvar, vii. 239, 339-340
— Adam, of Auchendown, his exploits in the cause of Mary, vii. 366-367, 371-372, 405, 410, 424; viii. 8
— a Jesuit, ix. 16
— Sir Patrick, of Auchendown. Treason of, ix. 50, 77, 80, 84, 100, 127, 128, 137, 163. At the battle of Glenlivat, and slain, 168-170, 172
— of Buckie, ix. 67
— Mr. James, ix. 140
— William, of Strathdon, ix. 140
— of Abergeldie, ix. 168
— of Gicht, ix. 168. Slain, 171
— Mr. James, a Jesuit, ix. 188, 264, 293
— Father, ix. 190
— of Gicht, ix. 265-266
— Lady Catherine, wife of Perkin Warbeck, iv. 377, 383, 384
— Lady Jane, Countess of Bothwell. *See* BOTHWELL
— House of, ix. 65, 166-174
- GORGES—Thomas, viii. 337

- GORM**—Donald. Treason of, iv. 263-264, 267
 — John Stewart, of Athole. *See* STEWART
- GOSFORDE**, iv. 134
- GOTHIC** Race and Language, ii. 361-364, 368, 379, 412. Architecture, 391-398
- GOURLAY**—Norman. Martyrdom of, v. 247-248
- GOWER**, the poet, iii. 190; v. 11
- GOWRIE**, ii. 221
 — first Earl of. *See* RUTHVEN
 — James, second Earl of, ix. 308
 — John, third Earl of, ix. 130, 133. Ancestry of, 307-308. Early education of, 308-309. His residence on the continent, 309-312. At the court of England, 311-316. Effects of the intrigues there on, 316-318. His arrival in Scotland, and intercourse with James VI., 318-321. Opposes James in parliament, 322, 324-325. His temptations to conspiracy, 327-328. The plan of his plot against James, 328-330. His accomplices, 330-332. Letters of his accomplices, 333-345. Succeeds in decoying the king into his house, 345-356. His death, 356-357. Feelings with regard to the conspiracy and death of, 358-365, 369, 369-370
 — Countess of, viii. 231; ix. 102, 308-309
 — House of. *See* RUTHVEN
 — Conspiracy, ix. 307-365
 — House, mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 329, 332-333, 346, 348-359
- GOWRY**, ii. 19, 240
- GRAHAM**—Sir Patrick, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I., i. 76
 — Patrick de, receives a grant from Edward I., i. 99 n. Is slain at the taking of Dunbar, 116
 — Sir John, of Abercorn, joins Wallace, i. 158
 — David de. Terms held out to, by Edward I., i. 203
 — Sir Patrick de, in 1320, i. 373-375
 — John de, slain, ii. 34
 — Sir Patrick de, in 1338. His success in jousting, ii. 64
 — Sir John. His intrepidity at the battle of Durham, ii. 83-84
 — Sir Patrick, of Kincardine, iii. 89, 298, 299
- GRAHAM**—Sir William, iii. 164
 — Sir Robert, imprisoned, iii. 221. His conspiracy, and murder of James I. 298-312. Executed, 313-314. Mentioned, 317; iv. 2, 32 n. 45
 — Lord, iv. 125, 142-143
 — Patrick, Bishop of St. Andrews, iv. 203
 — Patrick, Bishop of Brechin. His attempts to reform the church, and persecution of, iv. 233-236, 262
 — Lord, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious barons, iv. 317-319, 337
 — Master of, slain, vi. 33
 — John, of Peartree, viii. 232
 — Mr. John, ix. 52
 — Richard, a sorcerer, ix. 58-59, 113
 — of Fintry, his seizure, ix. 79; and execution, 85-86
 — of Morphy, ix. 87 n.
 — of Balgone, ix. 357-358
 — Malise, Earl of Strathern. *See* STRATHERN
 — Euphemia, iv. 31-32
 — Family of, iii. 128, 299-300; viii. 232
- GRAHAMS**—Country of the, ix. 223
- GRAIN**—Culture of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 216-218. Price of, in the early ages, 325-326. Enactments regarding, iv. 80
- GRAMPIANS**—The, i. 267; ii. 241; iii. 251
- GRANADA**, ii. 5
- GRANGE**—Kirkaldy of. *See* KIRKALDY
- GRANT**—The Laird of, in 1493, iv. 368
 — Laird of, in 1589, ix. 30, 63, 69
 — Family of, ix. 166
- GRANTON**, iii. 239
 — Craig, v. 362
- GRAY**—Sir Andrew, i. 277
 — Sir Alexander, ii. 28
 — Sir Patrick, iii. 74-75
 — Sir Thomas, iii. 98
 — Lord, iv. 72, 101, 125
 — Sir Patrick, in 1451. His mission to Douglas castle, iv. 96-98. Mentioned, 101, 103
 — Lord, in 1482. Rebellion of, iv. 268, 269, 272, 281-282, 282, 319. Mentioned, 322, 337, 341
 — Lord, in 1542, v. 301, 370-371
 — Patrick, Lord, vi. 13 n. 18-19, 40, 44, 394; vii. 113, 321, 410
 — Master of, viii. 182, 223. *His*

- treachery, 224-227, 239. His mission to England, 241-247. His proposals from the king and Arran, 242, 251. Mentioned, 259-278, 376, 381-382. Merited punishment of, ix. 13-14, 19. Mentioned, 95
- GRAY—James. Outrage committed by, ix. 94-95
- Captain Andrew, ix. 168, 169
- GRAEME, of Fintry, viii. 174
- GREAME—Arthur, vii. 342
- Richies George, vii. 342
- GREAT HARRY—The, a ship, v. 50
- GREAT MICHAEL—The, a ship, described, v. 42, 54. Mentioned, 60, 62
- GREEK FIRE, used at the siege of Stirling Castle, i. 208
- GREENLAW—John, iii. 137-138
- GREENWICH, iv. 355; v. 337; vii. 48; ix. 2, 177, 200-201
- GREGOR—Clan, ix. 166
- GREGORY XIII.—Letter of Queen Mary to, viii. 48
- A tool of Walsingham's, viii. 295
- GRESOLLES, a French knight, v. 161, 173, 179
- GREY—Robert de, i. 96 n.
- Sir Thomas, ii. 101
- Sir Thomas, in 1388, iii. 53, 374, 376-379
- Lord, of Wilton, at the battle of Pinky, vi. 22, 26-27, 33-36. Mentioned, 43 n. 45, n. 47. Invades Scotland, 49-50, 184-185, 188, 290
- Lord, viii. 353
- Lady Catherine, ix. 404
- GREYFRIARS, vi. 90, 91
- Church of, at Edinburgh, iv. 242-243
- Cemetery of, viii. 137
- GREYHOUNDS—Trades of, ii. 305-307
- GREY-STEIL—Romance of, ix. 343
- GREYSTOCK—Castle of, vii. 319
- GRIMANI, papal legate, v. 335-336, 349-350, 353
- GRUAMACH—Donald, of Sleat, v. 279 n
- GUARD—King's Body. First appearance of, iv. 116
- GUELDRRES—Duke of, iii. 335; iv. 62, 68, 238
- Charles D'Egmont, Duke of, v. 33. Death of, 37-38, 51-52, 64
- Duchy of, iv. 238; v. 34
- GUESCLIN—Constable de, iii. 8
- GUEVARA—John, ix. 299, 366
- GUIDO, son of the Earl of Warwick, attends the meeting at York, i. 153
- GUIENNE—Expedition of Henry III. of England, to, i. 12. Mentioned, v. 57.
- GUISE—Duke of, v. 317, 320-321. Intrigues of, with Mary of Guise, vi. 59, 60-61 67. Farther intrigues of, 83-84. Mentioned, 183, 247, 273, 288. Death of, 322. *See* GUISE
- House of.
- Cardinal of, vi. 273. *See* GUISE
- House of
- Duke of, in 1579, viii. 60, 97, 106, 111, 159, 174, 245. Death of, ix. 23, 26
- Duchess of, vii. 162
- House of, v. 262, 268. The Catholic party in Scotland appeal to, 314. Mentioned, vi. 12. Influence of, in Scotland, 70, 75, 77. Intrigues of, regarding the marriage of Mary, 81-83. Against Elizabeth of England, 85, 87. Undue influence of, in Scotland, 109-110, 146-147, 152, 191, 193-194. Mentioned, 224, 227. Intrigue against the Protestants, 229-232. Mentioned, 233, 238-239, 240, 245, 251, 257, 285. Conciliate between Mary and Elizabeth, 288, 290-291. Mary's affection for, 314. Mentioned, 316, 319. Faction of, 321-322, 374. Mentioned, vii. 60; viii. 68, 82, 112, 211, 224, 278; ix. 9
- GUNPOWDER TREASON, ix. 401
- GUN'S GREEN, ix. 341, 343.
- GUTHRIE—David, of Kincaldrum, iv. 188
- GUTHRY—Laird of, iii. 75
- GUY, Bishop of Soissons, i. 279
- Earl of Flanders. *See* FLANDERS
- GYSBORNE—Church of, burnt by the English, i. 150. Mentioned, 169

H

- HACO**, King of Norway, i. 23. Determines to protect his vassals, 26-27. Invades Scotland, 27-28. Dispute with John, the island chief, 29-30. Subdues some of the island chiefs, 30-31. Assisted by Roderick, a pirate chief, 31-32. Receives proposals from the Irish Ostmen, 32. Treats with Alexander III. 33-34. Despatches his fleet to Loch Long, 35-36. Encounters a storm, 36-37. Assists his men against the Scots, 38. His fleet destroyed, 39. His army routed, 40. A truce granted to him, 42. Wishes to assist the Ostmen, 43; but opposed by his army, ib. Returns to Orkney, 44. His death, 44-45. Fatal mistake of, 45-46. Mentioned, 46, 47, 52; ii. 310, 328, 381, 436.
— a Norse baron, slain, i. 41
- HADDEN RIG**, v. 295
- HADDINGTON**—Tournament held near, i. 2. Mentioned, ii. 38. Destroyed by Edward III. 108-110. Mentioned, 280, 298, 304, 331, 389; iii. 23, 280; iv. 138, 159, 275. Burnt, v. 365. Mentioned, vi. 47, 49, 51, 54-55 57; vii. 128; ix. 6
— County of, i. 250 n.
— Seal of, iv. 125
- HAIG**, of Bemerside, i. 239 n.
- HAILES**, v. 419
— Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, Lord, iv. 269. Rebellion of, 309, 311, 319. Mentioned, 333, 334, 337, 339, 340, 344. Increasing power of, 346, 347. Mentioned, 355, 358, 372, 373; v. 12, 24. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 76-81
— Lord, Remarks of, on Fordun, i. 3 n. Inaccuracy of, 16 n. 20 n. Errors of, 48 n. 111 n. Omissions of, 143 n. Errors of, 162 n. 165 n. 169 n. 172 n. Omission of, 205 n. Errors of, 216 n. 222, 228 n. 242 n. 250 n. 255 n. 273 n. 277 n. Omission of, 283 n. Error of, 289 n. 327 n. Omission of, 332 n. 334 n. Criticised, 342 n. 352 n. 375 n. Noticed, 383 n. 409 n.; ii. 10 n. 18 n. 30 n. 70 n. 232 n. Quoted, 262. Noticed, 344 n. Errors of, 413 n. 442-443. Noticed, iii. 126 n.
- HAILES**—Castle of, iii. 100; iv. 265; vi. 25
- HAINAULT**—John of, i. 390, 403
— Troops of, ii. 312
- HALIBURTON**—Henry de, sent to occupy the town of Berwick, i. 144; Mentioned, 212 n.
— Ralph de, employed by Edward I. to seize Wallace, i. 212
— Sir William de, ii. 158
— Sir John, iii. 52
— William, iii. 190
— Sir Walter, of Dirleton, iii. 289, 290
— Lord, iv. 225
— Provost of Dundee. See DUNDEE
— Family of, iii. 126
- HALIDON HILL**—Battle of, i. 334 n. ii. 32-35. Mentioned, 38, 42, 43, 439. Note on, 454-459
- HALL**—Thomas, a physician, ii. 331
— Thomas, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 304, 310, 311. Executed, 314-315
— Sir John, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 304, 310, 311. Executed, 314-315
— John, vii. 353
— minister of the kirk, ix. 362
— Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 343
- HAMAR**—Gilbert, Bishop of, i. 33 n.
- HAMPSHIRE**, i. 234
- HAMPTON COURT**, vii. 264
- HAMILTON**, vi. 164; vii. 212-213, 217
— Sir James, of Cadyow, Lord, iv. 38, 45, 52, 104, 108, 112. Deserts the cause of Douglas, 120-121. Mentioned, 125, 182, 200, 203, 208. Marries the sister of James III. 227
— Lord, Earl of Arran, Duke of Chastelherault, iv. 337; v. 19, 28, 36. Imprisoned by Henry VII. 39-40. Mismanages the Scottish fleet, 60-62, 101 n. Returns to Scotland, 91. Mentioned, 98. Leagues with England against the regent, Albany, 114-115. Rebellion of, 120-121. Mentioned, 126, 129-130,

135. Disputes the government of the country with the Earl of Angus, 137-142, 144. Mentioned, 161. Supported by the queen-mother against Angus, 176-195. Joins the party of Angus, 198. Defeats the Earl of Lennox, and consequence of that event to him, 203-206. Mentioned, 218, 226, 276, 279, 309. Favours the Reformation, and chosen regent, 311-315, 324. Subdues the Catholic party, 322, 326-327. Refuses to submit to Henry VIII. 327. Coalition with Cardinal Beaton, 329, 331-333. Proposals from the opposite parties to, 334, 335, 339, 340-341, 343-344. Joins the party of Beaton, and abjures Protestantism, 345-348, 351, 352-356. Endeavours to support the government against Henry VIII. 356, 357, 360; and the English army, 362-365, 367-368. Opposed by the nobles and the queen-mother, 369-370, 374. Coalition with the queen, 375, 376. Opposes the English party, 377, 379, 380, 384-387, 394, 400, 402. Bribed by the cardinal, 403, 405. Renewed exertions against Henry, 406, 407-408. Opposed to the Reformation, 409-411. Disapproves of the persecution of Wishart, 417, 419, 422. Endeavours to restore order, vi. 3-10, 13-14. Takes the castle of St. Andrews, 14-18. Intrigues of the nobles against, 18-21. Makes preparations to repel the English army, 21-23. Defeated at the battle of Pinky, 24-39. Advised by the queen-dowager, 42-43, 46. His cruelty to the rebel lords, 47. Mentioned, 48, 49. Treaty with England, 57-58. Intrigues of the queen-mother to wrest the regency from, 59-62. Government of, 63-65. Deprived of the regency, 65-68. Mentioned, 72. Opposes Mary of Guise, 78. Mentioned, 118, 124, 140, 144, 145. The Protestants endeavour to make him join in the revolt against Mary of Guise, 153-155, 158, 161-162, 165-166, 167. Admonished by Knox, 173-174. Mentioned, 175. At Glasgow, 179-180. Treaty with England, 183-184. Mentioned, 186, 189-190, 199, 208. Intimidates his brother, 214. Mentioned, 221, 222, 235, 242. Views of, with regard to Mary, 243. Mentioned, 288. 294-295. Accused by his son of treason, and leniency of Mary towards, 297-300, 302. Mentioned, 308, 379. Displeased at the proposed marriage of Mary with Darnley, 383-389. Mentioned, 393. Rebels against Mary, vii. 6-7. Mentioned, 79-80. Takes the side of Mary against the confederates, 142. Mentioned, 165. His title to the throne kept in view, 167, 171. Mentioned, 216, 249. Endeavours to support the cause of Mary, and imprisoned, 272-276, 295-296, 307. Mentioned, 320, 325-326, 329, 360, 405, 409; viii. 22, 50, 177
- HAMILTON—Sir Patrick, v. 18, 39-40, 140
 — Sir James, the Bastard of Arran, v. 138, 205. Act of revenge on, 207-208. Mentioned, 226, 237, 240 n. 255. Treason and execution of, 279-282. Mentioned, 284
 — of Finart, v. 140
 — Sir Patrick, of Kincavil, v. 211
 — Patrick, Abbot of Ferne. Martyrdom of, v. 211-214. Brother and sister of, mentioned, 247. Mentioned, 280, 355, 421
 — James, of Kincavil, sheriff of Linlithgow, v. 280
 — Sir William, of Sanquhar, v. 325, 337; vi. 3 n. 5 n.
 — Abbot of Paisley, v. 329, 346, 354
 — of Stenhouse, v. 363-364. Slain, vi. 57
 — James, vi. 7 n.
 — Archbishop of St. Andrews. Counsels of, vi. 30, 62, 66. Admonishes the Protestant party, 100, 101, 126-127. Mentioned, 128. Intimidated by his brother, 214. Mentioned, 220, 241, 242, 294, 301, 325, 327-328; vii. 66. Joins the plot against Darnley, 81. Mentioned, 86, 110. Supports the cause of Mary against the confederate nobles, 142-144, 150. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 170-174. Joins Moray, 195. Mentioned, 220. Forfeited, 236. Mentioned, 275, 285, 295, 305, 306. Executed, 353-354, 363; viii. 51
 — Abbot of Kilwinning, vi. 62, 294, 298
 — James, of Bothwellhaugh. His

- murder of Moray, vii. 303-307; viii. 22, 52, 66
- HAMILTON**—Lord Claud, joins Mary, vii. 212, 217. Forfeited, 236, 360. His connexion with the murder of Lennox, 360-363. Mentioned, viii. 51, 53, 59, 177, 184, 198, 261, 264, 281, 304-305, 377; ix. 7, 13, 19, 21 n. 58, 194, 217
- Arthur, viii. 52
- Lord John, viii. 177, 184, 261, 264; ix. 96.
- Lord, ix. 36, 38, 41. Incident between, and James VI. 46-47. Mentioned, 91, 180. Refuses to be a leader of the kirk, 249-251
- Mr. Thomas, Lord-advocate, ix. 210, 246, 249.
- House of, iv. 89; v. 139, 246, 255, 328, 342; vi. 144, 294; vii. 54. Supports the cause of Mary against the confederate nobles, 135, 142-144, 147, 148, 150, 151. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 160, 167, 170-175, 182, 189-190, 192, 195. Mentioned, 209, 211. Assists Mary against Moray, 216-220, 233, 272, 304. Takes arms after the murder of Moray, 306-307, 311, 312, 315, 316-317, 320, 328, 339, 358, 363, 405-406, 410. Mentioned, viii. 22, 50. Coalition against, 51-53. Mentioned, 57, 67, 106, 198, 214, 227, 242, 272. Destruction of, by Morton, 412-414. Mentioned, ix. 71, 91, 191, 193.
- Castle of, vi. 162
- Palace of, vii. 329
- HAMYLL**—William de, ii. 403
- HANSE TOWNS**—Early connexion between Scotland and the, iv. 394-401
- HARBOTTLE**—Castle of, i. 354
- HARDELSTON**—Sir Richard, iv. 371
- HARDENBURGH**, i. 174
- HARDYNG'S CHRONICLE**, noticed, iii. 343, 355, 359
- HARLAW**, vii. 294, 298
- Battle of, iii. 173-177, 277. Mentioned, ix. 172
- HARLOW**, a reformer, vi. 89
- HARRIES**, v. 277
- HARRINGTON**—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 65
- HARRIS**—Sir Herbert, iii. 294
- Macleod of. *See* **MACLEOD**.
- HARTCLA**—Sir Andrew, i. 375.
- See* **EARL OF CARLISLE**
- HARTFIELD**, iii. 139
- HARTLEPOOL**, i. 288, 830
- HASTINGS**—David de, i. 2 n. Incites the people against the Bissets, 3
- John de, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 83. The descent from which he claims the crown, 89. Claims a part of the kingdom, 94-95
- Sir John, i. 252
- Lord, ii. 82; iii. 149, 367
- HATFIELD**, ix. 379, 387
- HATTON**—Laird of, vii. 49
- Sir Christopher, viii. 339, 353, 370, 391
- HAUTPILE**—Hugh, ii. 67
- HAW**—John of, iv. 350 n.
- HAWICK** burnt, iii. 190. Mentioned, vi. 302; vii. 298
- Church of, ii. 76
- HAWKING** in the early ages, ii. 406-407
- HAWTHORNDEN**, ii. 64-65
- HAY**—Gilbert de, i. 15 n.
- John, of Tullyboll, ii. 203
- Sir Thomas, iii. 89
- William, or Gilbert, of Errol, iii. 201, 221, 223
- Thomas, of Yester, iii. 221
- Lord, iv. 306
- Bishop of Ross, v. 247
- of Yester, vi. 34 n.
- Mary's Master of Requests. His mission to England, vi. 401-402. Mentioned, vii. 61
- John, of Tallow, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 82. Trial of, 193-195, 205-208
- Lord, in 1571, vii. 359
- Andrew, viii. 109, 120, 191, 208
- Constable of Scotland. *See* **ERROL**—Earl of
- of Errol, family of, iii. 5; iv. 42
- HAYE**—Gilbert de la, of Errol, i. 230, 239, 242, 257, 267
- Hugh de la, i. 230, 239
- David de la, slain, ii. 85
- John de. Revolt of, ii. 169
- Nicholas de la, i. 145 n.
- HAYEL**—John de, ii. 332
- HAYLES**—Abbot of, iii. 373
- HAYWARD**, the historian, noticed, iii. 342; vi. 24
- HEARNE**, the antiquary, noticed, i. 170, 265 n.; iii. 380, 381 n.
- HEBRIDES**—The, i. 33, 43, 47; iii. 177-178, 276; iv. 195. Annexed to the crown, v. 283
- Kings of, invaded, i. 26

- HECTOR**, a doctor, ii. 331
HEGHAM—Roger de, ii. 313
HELSEY—Sir James de, iii. 133
HEMINGFORD—Walter, the historian, quoted, i. 81, 140 n. Noticed, 141, 142, 143. Quoted, 146. Noticed, 162 n., 165 n. Quoted, 220-221, 224 n. Criticised, 228 n. Error of, 265 n. His account of the Schiltren, 436-437. Noticed, ii. 30 n.
HEMINGIUS, ix. 37
HENDERSON—Andrew, his connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 345, 347, 348-349, 350-356
HENNAGE—Mr. vii. 158
HENRISONS—The, iv. 375
HENRY I. of England, ii. 285, 426, 429, 431
 — II. of England, ii. 233, 263, 264, 285, 290, 339, 370, 412-413, 425-426, 427-428, 429
 — III. of England. First approaches towards the reduction of Scotland during the reign of, i. 2. Inflamed against Alexander II. by Walter Bisset, 4. Determines on an invasion, ib. Proceeds with his army to Newcastle, 4-5. Treaty of peace, 5. Waves the demand of homage from Alexander, 6. Agrees that his daughter is to marry the son of the King of Scotland, ib. Writes to the pope to interdict the coronation of Alexander III. 7. Resolves to visit the Holy Land, 8. Marries his daughter to Alexander III. 8-9. Present with his queen at the marriage, 9. Tries to deceive Alexander into rendering fealty for his kingdom of Scotland, 10. Adopts measures which displease the Scottish people, 11. Sends ministers to the Scottish court, 12. Goes with an army to Scotland, 13. Is received by Alexander at Roxburgh castle, 14. Assumes the title of counsellor to Alexander, 15. Returns to England, 16. Prohibits the return of Gamelin to Britain, 17. Renews to Alexander a grant of Huntingdon, ib. Desirous that Alexander and his queen should visit London, 21. Interposes between Alexander and Haco, king of Norway, 23. Mentioned, 49. Attempts to levy tithes in Scotland, ib. His death, 51; and character, ib. Mentioned, 183; ii. 234, 266, 344, 360, 389, 427-428, 429; iii. 265
HENRY IV. of England, supplants Richard II. on the throne, iii. 92-94. Assumes the title of lord-superior of Scotland, and invades the country, 99-104. His impolitic mandate after the battle of Homildon, 134-135. Conspiracies of the Percies against, 136-141. Encourages peace with Scotland, 144, 146. Conspiracy against, defeated, 149-150. Takes James I. prisoner, 154-155. His amicable intentions regarding Scotland, 162-163. His death, 179. Mentioned, 182, 187, 199, 213 n. 216, 285, 287, 325, 328. Mentioned in connexion with Richard II. of England, 325-386.
 — V. of England. Valour of, at the battle of Shrewsbury, iii. 140-141. Ascends the throne, and inclined to keep peace with Scotland, 179, 182-183, 187-188. His war with France, 190-191, 192-193. His death, 194. Mentioned, 200, 215, 216, 235, 285, 340, 353, 356. Mentioned in connexion with Richard II. of England, 373-386. Mentioned, iv. 8; v. 46.
 — VI. of England. Mentioned, iii. 194, 275-276, 281; iv. 8, 62, 84, 86, 90, 95, 128, 132, 142, 157. His treaties with James II. 158-161. Defeated by the Yorkists, 161-162. Mentioned, 175, 184-185. Takes refuge in Scotland, 191, 193. Purchases the services of the Earl of Angus, 194, 196. His gratitude for his reception in Scotland, 199. Mentioned, 200, 214, 232, 233, 249
 — VII. of England, iii. 350 n. 363-364. Intrigues of, iv. 295-297. Treaty with Scotland, 297-298. Mentioned, 299. Negotiations with Scotland, 304-305. Mentioned, 306, 310. Sides with the rebellious Scottish barons, 310-311, 325, 335, 351, 353. Conspiracy of, against James IV. 354-355, 358, 361. James supports the plot of Perkin Warbeck against, 371-385. His truce with Scotland, v. 1-3, 9-10. Negotiations of, regarding the marriage of his daughter with James, 11-14, 16, 29, 33. Jealousy of, regarding James, 39, 40. Death of, 40, 51, 63. Mentioned, vi. 286
 — VIII. of England, v. 33. His

- treaty with James IV. 40-41. Mentioned, 46-47. Disputes with James IV. 48-65, 89, 90. Mentioned, 93-94. Treaty with Scotland, 95-96. Intrigues of, with Scotland, 96, 99-100, 101-114. Treaty with Scotland, 115-116. Again interferes with Scotland, 117-125, 135, 137, 142-152. Declares war against Scotland, 152-156. Negotiations with, 156-160. Intrigues regarding Scotland, 160-197, 205-206, 211, 214 n. 218 n. 221, 223-224. Treaty with James V. 228. Mentioned, 229 n. 232 n. 234-235. Again intrigues against Scotland, 239-243. His negotiations with James, 244-245, 249-251. Intrigues against James, 252, 254, 256-257, 258-260, 262, 264. Mentioned, 261-262 n. Discontent amongst his Catholic subjects, 267-268. Negotiations with James, 273-275, 291-292. Mentioned, 286, 288. Enraged at James, and declares war against him, 292-297. His negotiations with Scotland, to procure a marriage between Queen Mary and his son, 305-356. Sends his army into Scotland, 356-358, 360-365. Assisted by Glencairn and Lennox, 365-368, 369 n. 370, 371-373. Hostilities towards Scotland, 373-384. Attempts to negotiate with Scotland, 384-387. Plots the murder of Cardinal Beaton, 387-391. Renewed hostilities against Scotland, 394-409. His intrigues against Scotland, 409-410; and the cardinal, 415-416, 423-426, 430; vi. 1-2. Negotiations with Scotland, 5-6, 7-10. Death of, 11, 12. Mentioned, 11, 12. Mentioned, 13, 20, 22, 88, 143, 148, 160, 270, 375. Note on the cruelty and impolicy of, towards Scotland, 473-474. Mentioned, ix. 18, 70, 84, 178
- HENRY**, Prince of Scotland. His descendants claim the crown, i. 88
— of Transtamarre, ii. 172
— Prince, son of David I. ii. 227, 233, 262, 433, 436, 437
— the Minstrel, v. 11
— II. of France, supports the cause of Scotland against England, vi. 12, 16-18. Approves of a marriage between Queen Mary and the dauphin, 43, 52. Stipulates with England in favour of Scotland, 57-58. Negotiates with Mary of Guise, 58-62, 67, 70. Mentioned, 74. Induces Mary of Guise to assist him against England, 77. Negotiations regarding the marriage of Mary with the dauphin, 79-84. Truce with England, 85-86, 87. Mentioned, 88. Proposals of, to Mary of Guise, 109-110. Mentioned, 119. Power of, in Scotland, opposed by the Congregation, 125-126, 127. His mission to Scotland, and death of, 145-146. Mentioned, 272
- HENRY III.** of France, viii. 17. His efforts in favour of Mary, 375-376. Mentioned, ix. 9, 12, 51
— IV. of France, ix. 129, 396, 398, 404, 141, 211. Letters from Elizabeth to, 419-420, 421-422
— son of James VI. ix. 147-148, 155. Christening of, 157-160. Mentioned, 161, 165, 179, 180, 181, 182, 191, 194-195, 196, 206, 212, 213-214, 295-297, 394, 407
- HENSHALL'S HISTORY** noticed, ii. 209
- HEPBURN**—Sir Patrick, and his two sons, iii. 52
— Sir Patrick, of Hailes, slain in a skirmish with the English, iii. 127
— Adam, of Hailes, iii. 221, 293; iv. 55 n
— Patrick, of Hailes. Lawless conduct of, iv. 55. Mentioned, 110
— Adam, Master of Hailes, iv. 207
— Prior of St. Andrews, takes the see of St. Andrews by force, v. 97-98
— Captain, vi. 320-321
— of Whitsum, vi. 382
— John, of Bolton, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 82. Seized, 196. Executed, 205-208
— of Riccarton, vii. 212, 215, 226, 249-250
— Family of, iii. 126; iv. 252, 333, 334
- HERALDIC** blazoning in the early ages, ii. 433
- HERBERT**—Chancellor, ii. 243
— Lord, v. 365
- HEREFORD**—Earl of, i. 19
— Earl of, in 1298, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 152. Attends the meeting at York, 153. At the battle of Falkirk, 165. Returns to England, 170
— Earl of, in 1306, i. 247, 251, 281, 307. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 311-313. Mentioned, 322

- HEREFORD**—Earl of, in 1321. Treason and death of, i. 375-376
 — Earl of, in 1327, i. 393
- HERIOT**, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 42
 — the reformer, vi. 204
- HERLOVER**, i. 27
- HERMANDSTON**—Lord of, iii. 154
- HERMITAGE**—Castle of, ii. 62, 76, 97; iv. 265, 358; vi. 19; vii. 57-59; ix. 187
- HERMOLD**, of Norway, v. 16
- HERON**, an Englishman, v. 51, 64
 — Sir William, iii. 197
 — Sir William, in 1512, v. 51, 69
 — Sir John, viii. 18, 21
 — Lady, v. 69-70
 — Family of, iv. 379
- HERRIES**—Sir Robert, of Terregles, iii. 223
 — of Terregles hanged by Douglas, iv. 92 Mentioned, 93, 102
 — Lord, vii. 104, 113, 121. Supports the cause of Mary, 143, 147, 154, 160. Mentioned, 195, 209, 212-213. Accompanies Mary to England, 220-221, 222, 231, 232, 233-234, 239, 248, 264, 267. Supports Mary's cause in Scotland, and imprisoned, 273-276. Mentioned, 295, 311, 320, 326, 328. Takes arms against Lennox, 339-342, 356
 — Lord, in 1577, viii. 33, 99, 126, 129-130, 377; ix. 36
 — Dr. Hugh, ix. 349, 356-357
- HERTFORD**—Duke of Somerset, Earl of, v. 296, 357-358, 360, 361. Commands the English army in Scotland, 362-365, 366. Mentioned, 385, 388, 390, 391, 394. Invades Scotland, 395-402. Mentioned, 404, 406. His hostilities towards Scotland, vi. 12-15, 18-21. Invades Scotland, 22-26; and gains the battle of Pinkie, 26-41. Withdraws from Scotland, 42, 43-44. Mentioned, 44. His manifesto to the governor of, 48-49. Mentioned, 51, 52, 53-54. Again invades Scotland, 54-57. Obligated to abandon his designs on Scotland, 57-58.
 — Castle of, ii. 135
- HETUN**—Manor of, ii. 250
- HEWISON**—John, minister of Cambuslang, viii. 236
- HEXHAM**, ii. 82; vii. 294
 — Battle of, iv. 200
 — Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 114
- HEXHAM**—Interesting incident in the monastery of, i. 147-149
- HIEGATE PLOT**, vii. 77
- HIGHLAND SOLDIERS** at the battle of Pinkie, vi. 32, 33, 37, 38. Mentioned, ix. 163-164. Irregular warfare of, 172. Refuse to bear arms against the Irish, 370-371. Mentioned, 381, 384
- HIGHLANDS**—Unruly condition of, in the reign of James I., iii. 230, 249-251. Overthrow of the power of the chiefs, 251-256. Enactments regarding the properties in, 261-262. State of, in 1420, 396-397. Visited by James IV., iv. 367-379; v. 3, 20. Enactments regarding, 22-23. Disturbances in, 209-211. Visited by James V., 275-279. Disturbances in, 370; vi. 71-72; ix. 183-186, 282-288
- HISLOP**, sheriff of Lanark. His revenge on Wallace, i. 126
- HOBY**—Sir Edward, viii. 218-219, 228, 241
- HODDOM**—Castle of, vii. 341-342
- HOLDER**, a pirate, iii. 168-169
- HOLLAND**—Treaty with, iv. 68. Mentioned, viii. 301
 — Florence, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount of Scotland, 83. The descent from which he claims the crown, 88. Withdraws his claim, 95
 — Count of, i. 329; ii. 263
 — John of, iii. 341-342
 — Artisans of, v. 290
- HOLSTEIN**—Duke of. His visit to Scotland, ix. 282-283
- HOLT**, the Jesuit, seized, viii. 156. Mentioned, 206, 265, 278
- HOLY ISLAND**, iv. 198; v. 169, 317; vi. 162
- HOLY LAND**—The, i. 8. *See* **PALESTINE**
- HOLYBUSH**—John. *See* **SACROBOSCO**
- HOLYROOD**, ii. 164. Murder of Riccio, and imprisonment of Mary in, vii. 34. Mentioned, 79, 81, 84, 97-98, 118, 137, 309, 422; ix. 30, 109, 131, 198, 217, 254, 320, 406
 — Abbot of, iii. 89; iv. 162, 297; ix. 159
 — Abbots of, ii. 247
 — Monks of, ii. 201
 — Abbey of, iii. 23, 41, 103, 125, 156, 255; iv. 6, 70, 222; v. 19, 35, 247, 343-344; vi. 40, 76, 417

- HOLYROOD**—Chapel of, vii. 86.
 Destroyed, 144
 — Palace of, iv. 67, v. 177, 191; vi. 68, 105, 172, 208, 275, 282, 347; viii. 34, 58, 140; ix. 15, 38, 164, 102-104, 112, 114, 247, 286, 294
- HOLYWELL HAUGH**—Assemblage at, i. 82
- HOME**—Sir Alexander, of Douglas, iii. 133
 — Sir Alexander, iv. 110
 — George, of Polwarth, iv. 257
 — Lord, iv. 333
 — Lord chamberlain, defeated by the English, v. 65-66. At the battle of Flodden, 76, 80. Mentioned, 89, 91-92, 92, 93-94, 98, 100. Sides with the English party against the regent Albany, 104-117. Tried and executed, 121-122. Mentioned, 124, 127, 141
 — Sir George, v. 66. Executed, 121-122. Mentioned, 141
 — Earl of, at the battle of Flodden, v. 76, 80. Mentioned, 89
 — of Wedderburn, heads the plot against De La Bastie, v. 128-130. Mentioned, 138, 140, 148, 202, 230; vi. 50
 — John, v. 128 n
 — Patrick, v. 128 n
 — Lord, v. 295, 297, 340; vi. 60; vii. 296; ix. 36, 385, 336, 340, 342-343, 344
 — of Ayton, v. 301
 — Family of, iv. 382; v. 127-130, 146-147 n. 228; vi. 148
 — Castle of, v. 109, 130; vii. 328
- HOMILDON HILL**—Battle of, iii. 129-134. Mentioned, 135, 136, 137, 138, 146, 152, 153, 160, 179, 287
- HOMMIL**, executed, iv. 273-274
- HONORIUS IV.**, Pope—Bull of, i. 49. Mentioned, ii. 343
- HORSES**, numerous in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 218-219. Breed of, mentioned, v. 290
- HORSLEY**—Roger, i. 352
- HORTON**, v. 401
 — William de, sent on a secret mission into Scotland, i. 21. Mentioned, ii. 266 n.
- HOTSPUR**—Henry Percy. *See* PERCY.
- HOUARD'S FRENCH LAWS** noticed, ii. 298 n. 301
- HOUSES** in the early ages, ii. 390-391
- HOVEDEN**, the historian, noticed, ii. 234, 425, 429
- HOWARD**—Sir Edward. Expedition of, against the Bartons, v. 49-50.
 — Lord Thomas, at the battle of Flodden, v. 70-80. Mentioned, 89
 — Sir Edmund, v. 76
 — Lord William, v. 245, 249-250; vi. 86; vii. 252
 — Lord Henry, ix. 377. Syco-phancy of, to James VI. 385-389. Mentioned, 395
 — Lord Admiral, viii. 386-387, 391; ix. 401, 402, 404
 — House of, viii. 359
- HOWSTON**—Patrick, iii. 195
- HUBERT**, iii. 305
- HUCHEON** of the Awle Ryall, ii. 366-367
- HUDSON**, favourite of James VI. ix. 71-72
- HUGH**, a chaplain, taken by the English at the battle of Methven, i. 239-240
 — Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 340-341
- HUGUENOTS**—The, vi. 146, 147, 230, 305
- HULL**, iii. 161
 — Edward, iii. 377, 379 n.
- HULLE**, a villain, ii. 130
- HUMBER**—River, i. 382; ii. 10, 369
- HUME**—Sir David, iv. 110
 — Lord, in 1482, iv. 269
 — Master of, iv. 311. Rebellion of, 319
 — Patrick, of Fast-castle, iv. 339
 — Alexander, of Hume, chamberlain, iv. 340, 344, 347
 — Lord, in 1547. His skirmish with the English, vi. 26-27, 77. Mentioned, 288, 389, 394, 411; vii. 104, 113. Assists the confederates against Mary, 127-130, 150, 155, 159, 170, 199 n. 208, 215, 218, 220. Joins Mary's cause, 320, 416, 417
 — Master of, vi. 27
 — John, vii. 305
 — Captain, vii. 351
 — Sir James, viii. 1
 — of Manderston, viii. 80
 — David, of Manderston, slain, ix. 59, 187. Mentioned, 331
 — Lord, in 1582, viii. 126, 154, 262; ix. 15, 29, 79, 91, 95, 96, 112, 114, 117. Favoured by James VI. 122, 123-124, 129, 146. His skirmish with Bothwell, 148-150. Becomes a Protestant, 156. Mentioned, 180, 187, 192, 194, 198

HUME—David, a minister of the kirk, viii. 249

— Sir George, of Primrose Know, ix. 78, 79, 87, 96, 115, 116, 117, 122, 165

— William, ix. 87, 187

— Alexander, provost of Edinburgh.

See EDINBURGH

— of Godscroft, noticed, ii. 6 n. 98 n. v. 383 n.

— the historian quoted, i. 239 n. Criticised, 298, 397 n. Noticed, vi. 122 n.

— Lady, ix. 140

— Family of, quarrel with Albany, iv. 252-254. Dispute with James III. 307, 333. Mentioned, viii. 62

— Castle of, iv. 138, 265; v. 401; vi. 41, 56; vii. 6

HUNGARY—Queen of, v. 235

HUNSDON—Lord, vi. 354-355; vii. 289, 311-312, 315-317, 319-320, 368-369; viii. 80-81, 83, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 173, 216. His conference with Arran, 217-220. Mentioned, 240, 391; ix. 5, 20, 104, 105, 125, 405

HUNTER—Martyrdom of, v. 358-359

HUNTERCOMBE—Walter, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Mentioned, 83

HUNTING, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 399-408. In the fifteenth century, iv. 365-366

HUNTINGDON—Grant of the honour of, to Alexander III. i. 17, 22. Mentioned, vii. 240

— David, Earl of, i. 65. His descendants claim the crown, 89. Mentioned, 90, 94, 217; ii. 233, 249, 414. Seal of, 432. Anecdote of, ib. Mentioned, 433; iv. 36 n.

— Earl of, in 1398, executed, iii. 344-345

— Earl of, in 1568, vii. 258, 288, 392

— Lord, viii. 18, 19, 20, 86

— Earldom of, i. 54 n.

HUNTLEY, ix. 264

— Alexander Seaton of Gordon, Earl of, assists the justiciar of Arbroath against the Master of Crawford, iv. 57-59. Defeats Crawford, 105-106. Ravages Moray, 107. Mentioned, 116, 125, 141, 162, 176, 181, 239, 246, 269, 306. Joins James III. against the rebellious barons, 311, 312, 313, 319-320, 337,

341. Mentioned, 355, 368, 377; v. 22, 31-32, 34, 60. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 75-81

HUNTLEY—Alexander, Earl of, iv. 141 n.

— Master of. Revolt of, iv. 348-349

— Earl of, in 1513, v. 88, 92, 99, 126, 161, 166, 173, 255. Accuses the Master of Forbes of treason, 263-264. Mentioned, 276, 295, 297, 312, 319. Endeavours to oppose the party of Henry VIII. 321-323, 340, 343, 363, 369 n. Mentioned, 370, 385, 293 n. 394, 396 n. 397, 400, 403, 407-408; vi. 3, 5, 5 n. 15 n. At the battle of Pinky, 28-29, 31, 36. Mentioned, 45, 60, 62 n. Treatment of, by Mary of Guise, 70-71, 72-74. Mentioned, 78, 145, 165. Joins the Protestants, 185-186, 187. Mentioned, 188, 189, 221, 239, 241. Suspected by Mary, 253. Intrigues with the Guises, 287-288. Mentioned, 302. Rebellion and death of, 308-313. Mentioned, 314; ix. 64

— Earl of, in 1565, assists Mary, vii. 37, 47. Joins the plot against Darnley, 62-65, 81, 84. Joins the party of Bothwell, 86, 89, 91, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 108, 121. Deserts Mary's cause, and difficult situation of, with regard to the murder of Darnley, 126-127, 134-135. Returns to the support of Mary, 143, 147, 150. His treachery to Mary, 171, 174, 195. Mentioned, 199 n. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 203, 206-207. Mentioned, 208-209, 214. Takes arms in the cause of Mary, 233, 235. Mentioned, 245. Endeavours to support Mary's cause in Scotland against Moray, 272-277, 311; and against England, 320, 338, 339, 340, 345, 360. His connexion with the murder of Lennox, 360-363. Mentioned, 366, 405-406. Joins Morton, 409, 410, 413.

— Earl of, in 1582, viii. 113, 126, 154, 165, 168, 206, 209, 227, 278, 377

— George, Earl of, heads the Catholic faction, ix. 10-11, 13, 26, 19-22, 24, 26-27. Imprisoned, 28. Rebellion of, and again imprisoned, 28-30. Mentioned, 41, 44, 47, 50, 63, 64. His revenge on the Earl

- of Moray, 65-69. Favoured by James VI. 71, 72. His connexion with the Spanish Blanks, 77-86, 91, 100. Mentioned, 112, 117, 119-120, 121. Again received into favour by James, 122-126. Excommunicated by the kirk, 126-129. Proposed trial of, 130-135. Act of oblivion granted by James to, 135-144. Renewed treason of, 145, 146. Rigorous measures pursued against, 148-149, 150-151, 155, 156, 160, 162-163; and battle of Glenlivat, 164-177. Raises disturbances in the north, 183-186. Driven to the Continent, 187-190, 191, 192. Mentioned, 194, 206. Proposed restoration of, 227-233, 244. Becomes Protestant, 262-266, 275. Mentioned, 285, 293, 395. Letters connected with the rebellion of, 415-417.
- HUNTLEY**—Countess, of, vi. 309
— Countess of, in 1593, ix. 86, 122, 156, 192, 228, 263, 278
— Earls of, vi. 71-72
— House of, ix. 71, 395
- HUSE**—Giles de la, ii. 67
- HUSSITES**, iv. 11
- HUTCHINSON'S** "History of Durham," quoted, i. 288 n. 316 n.
- HUTTON HALL**, ix. 20, 34
- I
- IAN MHOR**—Clan, v. 132, 233
- ICKHAM**—Peter de; iii. 343
- IDA**, ii. 380
- ILA**—Water of, iii. 75
- ILDA**, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 88
- INCH**—The, vi. 242; vii. 94
- INCHAFFRAY**—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
— Lord, ix. 349
— Maurice, Abbot of. *See* MAURICE
— Monks of, ii. 255
- INCHBELLY**—Bridge of, iv. 70
- INCHCOLM**, iii. 256; vi. 40
— Walter Bower, Abbot of. *See* BOWER
- INCHCONNEL**—Castle of, v. 21
- INCHKEITH**, vi. 57
- INCHMAHOME**—Monastery of, vi. 42, 48
- INCHMARTIN**, ii. 233
— Sir David of, i. 230, 239. Suffers death in the cause of Bruce, 251
- INCHMURDACH**, ii. 143
- INCHMURIN**—Island of, iii. 234 n.
- INCHMURRIN**, ix. 117
- INGELRAM DE COUCI**, i. 1 n. *See* COUCI
- INGLEWOOD FOREST**, i. 147
- INGLIS**—Alexander, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 294
— Sir James, v. 68, 99
— Sir James, Abbot of Culross, murdered, v. 235
- INNERBERVIE**, ii. 74, 233
- INNERKEP**, iv. 126
— Castle of, i. 261
- INNERMARKIE**—Laird of, ix. 171
- INNERMEITH**—Laird of, iv. 337, 191, 192. Mentioned, 194, 206. Proposed restoration of, 227-233, 244. Becomes Protestant, 262-266, 275. Mentioned, 285, 293, 395. Letters connected with the rebellion of, 415-417.
- INNERMEITH**—Lord, vi. 3 n. 113; vii. 320-321; ix. 36
- INNERPEFFER**—Forest of, ii. 200
- INNERWICK**—Laird of, vii. 219-220
— Men of, ii. 215
— Castle of, vi. 25
- INNES**, of Innes, iv. 312, 337
- INNISGAIL**, v. 21
- INNOCENT IV.** His grant to Henry III. of England, i. 11
- INNS**—Enactments regarding, iii. 246-247
- INVERDRUMMYN**, ii. 258
- INVERESK**, v. 416; vi. 27-28, 30, 32
- INVERKEITHEN**—Richard, Bishop of Dunkeld, i. 14 n.
- INVERKEITHING**, i. 58, 342; ii. 397, 304
- INVERLOCHY**, v. 370
— Battle of, iii. 277
- INVERNAIRN**—Fort of, i. 96 n.
- INVERNESS**, ii. 3, 54, 220 n. 225, 286, 289, 297, 391; iii. 172, 249, 251, 254; iv. 134; v. 3, 22, 23; vi. 72, 307; ix. 45, 175.
— County of, iv. 246, 341; vi. 72
— Castle of, ii. 205; iv. 88, 195, vi. 309-310
— Fort of, i. 96 n.
— Forest of, ii. 200
— Lordship of, iv. 134
- INVERUGY**—Laird of, iv. 341
- INVERURY**—Bruce defeats Comyn at, i. 268. Battle of, mentioned, 269 n. Mentioned, iii. 173, 176
- INVERAVON**—Castle of, iv. 120
- IRELAND**—Bruce takes refuge near

- the coast of, i. 244. Mentioned, 256. Condition of, noticed, 324. Mentioned, 329. Invaded by Edward Bruce, 332-335. Mentioned, 339, 343, 344. The cause of Perkin Warbeck supported by, iv. 371, 372, 374, 375. Interference of James IV. with, v. 55, 61. Crown of, offered to James V. 294. Assists Henry VIII. against Scotland, 398, 407, 408. Revolt of, noticed, vi. 61. Mentioned, 152, 178; vii. 226, 423. Rebellion in, in 1587, ix. 10-11, 19, 23, 141, 179, 198-205, 211, 214-216, 268, 285-286, 327, 370-371, 381-382, 383-384, 385
- IRELAND**—Musical instruments of, ii. 370
- Robert de Vere, Duke of, iii. 148
 - Dr., favourite of James III., iv. 251, 258
- IRISH**, prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 308. Enactments regarding trade with, iii. 245-246
- Soldiers, v. 400
 - Ambassador, in 1560, vi. 466-467
 - Ostmen. *See* **OSTMEN**
- IRVINE**—Percy meets the Scottish forces at, i. 132. The capitulation at, noticed, 133, 134, 135, 139. Edward I. at, 181. Mentioned, 221
- IRVING**—Sir Alexander, of Drum, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 173-176
- IRVINGS** of Drum—The, iii. 174
- ISOBEL**, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
- ISABELLA**, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 88
- daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 89, 93, 217; iv. 36 n.
 - daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. i. 117
 - widow of John, King of England, i. 218 n.
 - queen of Edward II. of England, i. 300, 363, 389, 409, 412
 - wife of the Bruce, i. 419
 - daughter of Robert II. iii. 3
 - queen of Richard II. of England, iii. 150, 345, 364, 368
 - daughter of James I., iii. 321. Marriage of, iv. 39-40. Mentioned, 67 n.
 - of Spain, v. 2
 - Countess of Buchan. *See* **BUCHAN**
- ISLA**—Haco, King of Norway, levies a contribution on, i. 43. Mentioned, 44; iv. 195; v. 20 n.; ix. 285
- ISLA**—Mac Ian Vor, Donald Balloch, Lord of, ravages the western coast, iv. 125-127. Mentioned, 185. Intrigues with England, 192, 193-194
- John of, iv. 125 n.
 - Alexander of, v. 233, 234
 - Angus, Lord of. *See* **ANGUS**
 - John de, Lord of the Isles. *See* **ROSS**—Earl of
- ISLAY**—Isle of, ix. 199
- ISLES**—The Western, subdued by Bruce, i. 335-338. Subjugation of, noticed, ii. 267. Mentioned, 287, 309-310, 328; iii. 95, 249. Rebellion in, 276-279. Mentioned, iv. 142. 157-158, 185-186, 192, 218, 219, 369, 377; v. 172; vi. 204. Rebellion in, in 1502, v. 20-23, 27, 28-29, 31-32, 34, 44, 53, 130-134, 231-234. Visited by James V. 275-279. Rebellion in, in 1544, 370, 397-398, 408-409. Mentioned, ix. 11, 19, 23, 179, 217. Assistance from, courted by Elizabeth and Ireland, 198-205, 282-284. Disturbances in, and attempts to colonize, 284-288, 294
- Angus, son of Donald, the Lord of, and Alexander his son join the Earl of Carrick, i. 65
 - Donald, Lord of the, iii. 95, 327, 328, 334, 384-385
 - Donald, Lord of the, in 1410. Rebellion of, iii. 170-177. Vanquished, 178
 - Alexander of the, Earl of Ross, seized and admonished by James I. iii. 252-254. Again rebels, 254. Delivers himself up to James, and pardoned, 255-256. Mentioned, 273, 276. Leagues against James II. iv. 60-61.
 - Brother of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 330-331
 - Bishop of the, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81. Mentioned, 90
 - Donald of the. *See* **DONALD**
 - John, Earl of Ross, Lord of the. *See* **ROSS**
 - John of the. *See* **JOHN**
 - Ranald of the. *See* **RANALD**
 - Margaret, wife of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 170
 - Lords of the, i. 271 n.; iii. 5.
 - Men of the, i. 303, 380; ii. 227-230; vi. 32
- ITALIAN SOLDIERS**, v. 395, 401
- ITALY**, v. 32-33, 35. Court of, vi. 77, 231

J

JAMES I., ii. 239, 376; iii. 117. Protected from his uncle Albany, 145-146. Proposal to send him to France, 152-153. Seized on the passage and taken prisoner to London, 154-155. Mentioned, 156, 158, 159, 160. Respect paid to, in his captivity, 164. Mentioned, 179, 180, 183, 184. Negotiations for the ransom of, defeated by Albany, 185-187, 188. Accompanies Henry V. to France, 192-194. Negotiations for his release, 194-196. His marriage and return to Scotland, 196-198. The advantages of his captivity in England, 199-200. Coronation of, 201. Commences to reform the government, and convokes his parliament, 201-216. Extirpates the family of Albany, 216-227. Reasons for his severity to them, 232-234. Negotiations with France, 235-236. Favours the clergy, 236-237. Objects to the levying of the income tax, 240. His friendly relations with other nations, 248. Subdues the Highland chieftains, 249-256. Anecdotes regarding, 256-258. Cause of his numerous parliaments, 258-259. Treaty with France, 269-270. Treaty with England, 275-276. Subdues the northern chiefs, 276-279. Supports the clergy against the reformers, 285. His determined subjugation of the nobles, 286-292. Enraged at the breach of peace by the English, 293-296. His hasty retreat from Roxburgh, 296-297. Conspiracy against, and murder of, 298-312. His character and government, 315-320. His personal appearance and family, 320-321. Mentioned, 328, 330 n. 369-372, 379, 380-381. Note on the treaty for the relief of, 394-395. Mentioned, iv. 1-4, 5, 7, 10, 40, 42, 43, 45, 49, 51, 52 n. 54, 60, 67 n. 71, 78, 126, 142, 158, 171, 173, 177, 277, 292, 377; v. 123, 236, 289, 304; vi. 118.

— II. ii. 70. Birth of, iii. 275, 303. Mentioned, 320, 336; iv. 1. Carried to Edinburgh and crowned, 4-6. Plots of Crichton and Livingston to secure the person of, 11-18, 21-25.

Relationship of the sixth Earl of Douglas to, 31-33. His friendship for the Douglasses, 35-36. Treasonable designs of the nobles against, 43-44. Power of the nobles over, 46-47. Danger to his person from the nobles, 50-51. Letters of, noticed, 55 n. Begins to guard himself against the faction of Douglas, 61-62. Affianced to Mary of Gueldres, 62-63. Preparation for, and solemnization of his marriage, 66-70. Puts down the faction of the Livingstons, 70-71. Renews the treaties with foreign nations, 72. Holds a parliament, 72-83. Renews the truce with England, 83-84. His endeavours to keep down the power of the Douglasses, 84-91, 93-96. Invites Douglas to Stirling and murders him, 98-104. Endeavours to put down the rest of the faction, 104-107. Subdues the ninth Earl of Douglas, 108-112. His treaty with Douglas, 112-115. His interview with and pardon of the Earl of Crawford, 116-117. Defeats and outlaws the Douglasses, 119-125. Insolence of the English court to, 128-131. Assembles the parliament, 131-134. His protection of some noble ladies, 140-141. Disputes with the King of Norway, 141-142. Truce with England, 142-143. His favour for the Earl of Angus, 143-144. Patronizes the clergy, 153-154. Takes possession of the earldom of Mar, 154-156. Reinstates the Earl of Ross, 156-157. Treaties with foreign nations, 157-158. Treaties with Henry VI. and skirmishes on the Border, 159-161. Takes up the cause of Henry, 162-163. Assembles the parliament, 163-174. Invades England in the cause of Henry, and killed, 174-177. Character of, 178-182. His personal appearance and family, 182, 183. Mentioned, 184, 190, 192, 201, 216, 218, 222, 227, 228, 295. Extract from a MS. of the reign of, 403. Mentioned, v. 114-115.

JAMES III. — Birth of, iv. 110. Mentioned, 158. Sent for by the

army at his father's death, 178. Mentioned, 182. Crowned, 183-184. First parliament of, 186. Proposed marriage of, 190. Truce with Edward IV. 200. Endeavours of the Boyds to subjugate, 200-205. Seized by the Boyds, 206-209. His partiality for the Boyds, 214. Treaty with the King of Norway, regarding his marriage, 215-221. His marriage with Margaret of Norway, 222. Crushes the faction of the Boyds, 222-227. Education and character of, 228-229. State of Europe, 229-230. Parliament held, 230-232. Persecution of Bishop Graham by, 234-236. His negotiations with foreign courts, 236-239. Endeavours to promote order, 239. Treaty with England regarding the marriage of the prince, 242-245. Character of, and state of Europe in the commencement of the reign of, 246-252. Influenced against his brother by his favourites, 252-254. Parliament held by, 254-255. Subdues the rebellion of his brother Albany, 256-257. Mission from Louis XI. to, 258. Treatment of his brother Mar, 259-261. Breaks the treaty with England, 261-263. Parliament held by, 264-265. Attempts a war with England, 266. Attempts to dethrone, and imprisonment of, 269-278. Governed by Albany, 278-280. Freed from the thralldom of Albany, 282-287. Treaty with France, 287-288. Subdues the faction of Albany and Douglas, 288-290. Treaty with Richard III. 290-291. Treason among the nobles. 291-293. Parliament held by, 293-295. Plots against, 296-297. Truce with England, 297-298. Death of his queen, and intended second marriage of, 298-299. Improved character of, and treatment of the rebel lords, 299-300. His son gained over to the cause of the rebels, 301-302. Parliament held, 302-304. Negotiations with England, 304-305. Energetic conduct of, regarding the rebels, and ecclesiastical privileges, 306-308. Rebellion breaks out anew, 308-311. Rises in arms against the rebels, 311-313. Treats with them, 313-316. Again takes the field against the rebels, 317-321. Murder of, 322. Charac-

ter and government of, 323-325. State of the nobility in the reign of, 325-328. Partiality for the arts and sciences, 328-330. Family of, and personal appearance of, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335 n. Mentioned, 338, 340, 341-342, 344-345, 345-346, 347, 349. Note on the revolt of the nobility against, in 1482, 405-408. Inventory of the jewels and money of, 408-418. Mentioned, v. 37, 91, 299; ix. 148

JAMES IV. ii. 376. Birth of, noticed, iv. 241. Betrothment of, 242-245, 247, 258, 261. Mentioned, 268, 291, 294, 304. Joins the rebellious nobles against his father, 301-302, 305, 309, 312, 314-316, 323. Mentioned, 331. Reason of his taking up arms against his father, 332-333. Coronation of, 334. Embassy to England, 335. His love of pleasure indulged by the nobles, 335-336. 337. Truce with England, 337. First parliament of, 337-345. His energetic defeat of Lennox and his party, 346-349. Encourages maritime pursuits, 349-350, 353-354. English conspiracy against, 354-355. Parliament held, 355-356. His remorse for the conspiracy against his father, 357-360. Secret designs of Henry VII. of England against, 361. Parliament held, 361-367. Visits the Highlands, 367-370. Supports the cause of Perkin Warbeck, 371-385. Treaty with England, v. 1-3. Again visits the Highlands, 3. Favour of the nobility for, 4-5. His interest in naval affairs, 5-7. Energy of, in the administration of justice, 7-9. Instance of the fiery temper of, 9-10. Negotiations regarding his marriage with Margaret of England, 11-14. Death of his mistress, 14-16. Assists the King of Denmark, 16-17. His marriage with Margaret of England, 16-20. Subdues the rebels in the Highlands and Borders, 20-32. Parliament held, 22-28. Foreign negotiations, 32-35. Birth of a prince, 34-35. Proves the stability of his government, 35-36. Negotiations with Louis XII. 36-38. His love of amusement, 39. Dispute with Henry VII. 39-40. His improvement of the navy, 41-44. Encourages the art of printing, 44-45.

- His follies, 45-46. His friendship for Louis XII. 46-48. Disputes with Henry VIII. and takes the cause of Louis XII. 48-64. Declares war against England, 64-68. Obstinacy of, at the battle of Flodden, 69-79. Death of, 80-84. Character and family of, 84-88. Mentioned, 87, 88, 90, 91, 101 n. 102, 112, 124, 126, 130, 131, 158, 246; vi. 71.
- JAMES V.** ii. 242. Birth of, v. 54, 84-85. Coronation of, 88. Intrigues of Henry VIII. regarding, 99-100. Dispute regarding the custody of, 104-108, 114, 126-127, 143. Custody of, during his majority, 156, 157, 159, 173. Placed on the throne, 176-179. Kept in custody by the Earl of Angus, 198-207, 214-215. Makes his escape from the Douglasses, 216-220. Character of, 221-223. Punishment of the Douglasses, and policy with regard to Henry VIII. 223-229. Punishes the unruly Borderers, 229-231. Restores order in the Isles, 233-234. Foreign negotiations, 234-236. His determination to have the laws kept, 236. Institutes the College of Justice, 237-238. Disputes of, with Henry, 239-245. Entertained by the Earl of Athol, 243-244. Honours from foreign courts, 245-246. Bravery and rashness of, 246-247. Proposals of marriage to, *ib.* Persecutes the reformers, 247-249. Stands by the church of Rome, 249-252. Proposed marriage of, 252. Parliament held by, 252-254. Visits France, and marries the daughter of Francis, 254-257. Gives his support to the Catholic church, 257-261. Death of his first wife, and marriage with Mary of Guise, 261-262. Persecutes the reformers, 267-273. Amicable negotiations with Henry, 273-275. Visits the Highlands and Isles, 275-279. Conspiracy against, and alarm of, 279-282. Holds a parliament, and prepares his army, 282-287. His feelings with regard to the clergy, 287-288. Domestic misfortunes, and encouragement to the arts, 289-290. Negotiations with Henry, 291-297. His nobles refuse to fight with England, 297-301. Despair and death of, 301-303.
- Character and family of, 304. Mentioned, 305. State of affairs at the death of, 305-312. Forged will of, 312-313. Influence of the clergy over, 313-314. Mentioned, 332, 363 n. 412; vi. 79, 245, 313; vii. 147-148.
- JAMES VI.**—Birth of, vii. 48. Mentioned, 56 n. 60. Baptism of, 66-68. Mentioned, 70. A confederacy of the nobles formed to protect him, 105-116, 120-167. Coronation of, 167-169. Disputes regarding his right to the crown during the life of his mother, 171-424. Proposals to send him into England, 315, 343 His first speech in parliament, 359-360. Stipulations with England regarding, 392. Killigrew's interview with, viii. 9-10, 27. Begins to take an interest in the government, 27-29. Supersedes Morton, and assumes the government, 30-32. A council of twelve appointed, 33-34. His person recovered by Morton's friends, 36-39. Attends a parliament at Stirling, 40-42. Project to carry him off to the Continent, 48, 53. Requests the General Assembly to abstain from debating on the policy of the kirk, 55-56. Partiality for Esmé Stewart, 56-61. His poverty, 61-63. Designs against him charged against Morton and Lennox, 63-66. Receives the ambassador Bowes, 67-71. Threatened with the loss of the English succession, 74-75, 75-76, 82. Conspiracy to seize and take him to England, 88-89. Memorial by his mother as to his title to the English throne, 100-102. Formation of the "Association," 102-103, 104. Lectured by the minister, 106-108, 109, 110, 111-112, 113, 115, 118-120, 120, 122. Mentioned, 120, 130, 138. His religious sentiments, 145-146. Mentioned, 151, 152. His secret interview with the English ambassador, 161, 163. His repugnance to the "Association," 167. Throws himself into St Andrews, 168. Recovers his freedom, 169. Vindicates the memory of Lennox, 170. His disension with the leaders of the kirk, 172. Sends a secret messenger to Elizabeth, 186. Sends an army to Stirling, 190. Takes possession of Stirling, *ib.* His resolution to

maintain Episcopacy in Scotland, 199. Mentioned, 200. His answer to Davison, 207, 219, 227. His proposal to Graham of Peartree, 234. Mentioned, 241, 253, 254-256, 271-274. Forgives the banished Lords, 274. His league with Elizabeth, 283-284. His efforts in behalf of Mary, 377-384. Letter of, to Mary, 418-419. Letter from Lennox to, 434-436. Note on his recovery of his liberty, in 1583, 436-437. His feelings towards England on the execution of Mary, ix. 4-12. His embassies to foreign courts, 12. Attains his majority, and endeavours to reconcile the feuds of the barons, 14-15. Encourages the plots against Elizabeth, 15-16. Finally assists Elizabeth and promised a reward, 19-23. Elizabeth withdraws her promise, 23-24. Description of his court, and trying situation of, with regard to the nobles, 24-26. Subdues the rebellious nobles, 26-31. His marriage with Ann of Denmark, 31-39. Tranquil state of the country on his return from Denmark, 40-46. Reforms his court, 46-49; and endeavours to restore peace in Europe, for which he is rewarded by Elizabeth with the order of the Garter, 49-52. Sides with Elizabeth against the Puritans, 52-55. Assisted by Elizabeth, and persecutes the Catholics, 55-56. His punishment of witchcraft, 57-62. Annoyed by the turbulence of the nobles, and attacked in his palace by Bothwell, 63-64. His supposed sanction of the murder of Moray, 66-69. His difficulties with the nobles, 70-72. His concessions to the kirk in parliament, 72-75. Puts down the plot of the Spanish Blanks, 76-88. Remonstrates with Elizabeth, 88-89. Harassed by the nobility and the kirk, 90-98. Holds a parliament and displeases the kirk, 99-101. Imprisoned in Holyrood by Bothwell, 101-113. Bothwell accused of using witchcraft against, 113. His attempt to escape frustrated, and compromises with Bothwell, 114-117. Movement in favour of, 118-119. Duplicity of Elizabeth towards, 120-121. Favours the Catholic Earls, 122-127. Defeats Bothwell, 130, 139-140. Displeas-

ed with the Catholic earls, 131. Grants them an act of oblivion, 134-139. Elizabeth remonstrates with him against the Catholics, 141-144. Determines to prosecute the Catholic earls, 146, 150-151. His letter to Elizabeth on the subject of Bothwell, 151-154. Mission to foreign courts, 155. Holds a parliament, 155-156. Christening of the prince, 157-160. Letter to Elizabeth, 160-161. Rigorous measures against the Catholic faction, 162-177. Enraged at Elizabeth's refusal of the promised money, 177-179. Differences with his queen, 180-182. His exertions to subdue the various factions, 186-198. Pleased at the death of Thirlstane, 206-208. Changes his treasurers, 209-211. Embassy from Elizabeth to, 211-213. His mode of government, 216-217. Negotiates with the kirk, 217-220. Curries favour with Elizabeth, 226-227. Quarrels with the kirk regarding the proposed return of the Catholic earls, 227-244. Alarmed for his safety, and leaves Edinburgh, 245-248. Threatens vengeance on the citizens of Edinburgh, 248-255. His questions to the kirk, and answers from, 255-262. Procures a reconciliation between the Catholic earls and the kirk, 262-266. Bent upon restoring Episcopacy in the kirk, 266-267. Holds a parliament, and animadverts on the conduct of Elizabeth, 268. Carries out his views with regard to the kirk, 268-273. General order restored by him in the kingdom, 274-275. His alarms with regard to the English succession, 277-281. His punishment of witchcraft, 281-282. His attempts to restore order in the Isles, 282-288. His attempts to bully the courts of justice, 288-291. Apparent partiality for the Catholics, 292-293. Poverty of, 293-295. Reception of his "Treatise on Government," 295-298. Indignant at the seizure of Ashfield, 298-301. His encouragement to Catholics, 301; and the stage, 302-303. Adopts measures regarding the succession, 303. Calls a parliament to increase his finances, 304-306. His concessions to young Gowrie, 308, 309,

311. Increased differences with Elizabeth, 313-317. His intercourse with Gowrie, 318, 320. Continued disputes with Elizabeth, 321-322. Enraged at the refusal of the Estates to grant him money, 322-326. Gowrie plots against, 327-345. His interview with the Master of Ruthven, 345-348. Decoyed into Gowrie House, 349-355. Rescued and returns to Edinburgh, 355-360. Accused by the kirk of treachery to Gowrie, 361-362. His severity to the family of Gowrie, 362-363. Suspects Elizabeth of a participation in their plot, 364-365. His intrigues with regard to the succession, 365-368. Differences with his queen, 368-369. More amicable communications with Elizabeth, 369-370. His connexion with Essex, 371-373. Sends ambassadors to England, 373-376. His instructions to, 376-378. Intrigues with Sir R. Cecil, 379-380. Friendly communications from Elizabeth to, 380-381, 384-385. Sycophancy of Cecil and Lord Howard to, 385-389. Intrigues with the Catholics regarding the succession, 389-395. Heals the differences amongst his nobility, 395. Conciliates Elizabeth, 396. Her last letter to him, 397-399. Proclaimed King of England, 404-405. Informed of the death of Elizabeth, 406-407. His parting address to the people of Scotland, 407-408. His arrival in England, 408-409. Ominous incident in his passage through Scotland, 410-411. Letters between Elizabeth and, 415-418, 420-421, 422-425, 432-435, 437-446
- JAMES**, son of James IV. Birth and death of, v. 34-35
 — Son of James V. Death of, v. 289
- JAMIESON'S** "Bruce," quoted, i. 270 n. Noticed, 380 n.
- JANE**, daughter of James I., iii. 321. Goes over to France, iv. 55
- JARDINE**—Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 25
 — Sir Henry, noticed, i. 420 n.
- JARDINES**—The, v. 30
- JAYE**—Sir Bryan de, slain at the battle of Falkirk, i. 167
- JEDBURGH**, i. 57-58, 293, 340; ii. 803, 304; iii. 50, 170. Burnt, 190. Mentioned, v. 162, 380, 383. Burnt, 400. Mentioned, vi. 204, 290; vii. 58, 61, 361; ix. 133
- JEDBURGH**—Abbot of, i. 18. Sent on a mission to Edward, 66
 — Castle of, ii. 142, 147, 204, 206. Taken by the Scots, iii. 166-168
 — Fortress of, surrendered to Edward I., i. 117. Committed to an English captain, 123. Mentioned, 211; ii. 71
 — Forest of, i. 19, 267, 275, 282; ii. 38, 50, 201; v. 283
- JERDAN**, a servant of Morton, viii. 89
- JERUSALEM**. See **PALESTINE**
- JESSE**—Monsieur, ix. 280
- JESUITS**—Outcry of General Assembly against, viii. 56. James VI. accused of harbouring, 219. Casual notices of, in Scotland, ix. 11, 16, 45, 48, 49, 77, 78, 93, 186, 137, 140, 220, 263, 264, 284, 301
- JEWELS**—The royal, iv. 333-334, 359-360
- JEWS**, ii. 317
- JOAN**, queen of Alexander II., ii. 265
- JOANNA**, queen of David II., i. 404. Proposed marriage of, 407-408. Marriage of, to David II. celebrated, 412-413. Mentioned, ii. 2, 7. Sent to France, 21. Mentioned, 22, 73, 99, 122. Death of, 135. Mentioned, 173, 315, 371
- JOHANNA**, Sister of Henry III. of England, i. 21 n.
 — daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, i. 218 n.
- JOHANNA BEAUFORT**, queen of James I. Her marriage, iii. 196. Mentioned, 201, 234, 258, 269, 270, 275, 292, 296. Her intrepid conduct at the murder of her husband, 307-312. Mentioned, 320. Her endeavours to secure the safety of her son, and nominated his guardian, iv. 4-6. Mentioned, 8. Stratagem to secure the person of her son, 11-12. Mentioned, 13-14, 15, 16, 17. Marries Sir James Stewart, 19. Seized by Livingston, and compelled to give up the guardianship of her son, 20-23. Mentioned, 24, 43. Her death, 54-55. Mentioned, 72-73, 140, 181, 277
- JOHN**, King of the Isles. His dispute with Haco, King of Norway, i. 29-30. Mentioned, 43
 — King of England, i. 218 n.; ii.

- 233, 264, 291, 342, 415, 428, 429, 434
JOHN XXII.—Pope, sides with Edward II. against Bruce, i. 343-351. Mentioned, 368 n. Appealed to by the people of Scotland, 368-373. Mentioned, 376. Intrigues with, regarding Scotland, 384-387
 — King of the Isles, in 1337, ii. 59
 — of the Isles, in 1366. Revolt of, ii. 169, 179-180, 182. Submits to David II. 184-185. Mentioned, 189, 407. Note on the submission of, 475-477
 — son of Ade, ii. 258
 — a bondsman, ii. 259
 — an apothecary, ii. 330
 — a carpenter, ii. 330
 — King of France, ii. 417
 — the Good and Wise, iv. 39-40
 — King of Castile and Leon, iv. 167
 — English, the king's fool, iv. 337
 — King of Denmark, v. 17
 — of Gaunt, son of Edward III., ix. 390, 391
JOHNSON, an engineer, vii. 400
JOHNSTON, vii. 24 n.
 — Baron of, iii. 17; v. 230; vi. 14, 41-42; vii. 339-340, 410
 — The Laird of, iv. 65, 289; viii. 209, 264; ix. 10, 98-99, 146
 — Lady, viii. 209
 — Family of, iv. 123; vii. 57
JOLETA, daughter of the Count de Dreux, i. 57
JOSE—Sir John, i. 249 n.
JOSHUA, i. 370
JUDGE. See **JUSTICIAR**
JULIERS—Earl of, ii. 48
JULIUS II.—Pope. His embassy to Scotland, v. 35, 47. Mentioned, 52-53, 57-58
JURY—Trial by, in the early ages, ii. 249-250
JUSTICE—Enactments regarding the administration of, iii. 262-264; v. 235-236
 — College of, instituted, v. 237-238
JUSTICE AYRES held, iv. 337. Mentioned, 343. Morton's use of, viii. 6-7
JUSTICIAR—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 238-243. Laws regarding iii. 112-114; iv. 76; v. 285-286

K

- KAY**—The Clan, defeated by the Clan Quhele, at Perth, iii. 76-78
KEARNACH, i. 26 n.
KEILLOR, a friar. Martyrdom of, v. 269-270
KEIR—Sir James, iv. 110
 — Henry, viii. 113
KEITH—Robert, i. 49 n., 266
 — Sir Robert, i. 304, 314
 — Sir William, of Galston, i. 353. His defence of Berwick, ii. 28-31. Mentioned, 41, 57. Slain, 71
 — Sir Robert, in 1332, ii. 21
 — the marshal, slain, ii. 85
 — Sir William, ii. 124, 157, 158
 — Robert, besieges Lady Fyvie in her castle, iii. 76
 — Sir William, in 1398, iii. 89
 — Sir William, in 1585, viii. 277 379-381; ix. 155
 — Agnes, viii. 26
KEITH'S History noticed, vi. 223 n. 228-229 n. 263 n.
KELLOW—Richard, Bishop of Durham, i. 316 n.
KELSO, i. 154; ii. 163; iii. 34; iv. 334 n.; v. 155, 162, 399; vi. 78; vii. 61; viii. 272; ix. 148, 150
 — Abbot of, ii. 215, 222, 247, 254-255, 300
 — Commendator of, vi. 3 n.
 — Monks of, ii. 210, 215, 334, 353
 — Abbey of, i. 14; ii. 219 n., 222, 232 n. 334
 — Monastery of, iv. 183
KELVINE—River, iv. 70
KENNEDAR—Promontory of, v. 277
KENNEDY—Lord, iii. 278
 — Bishop of St. Andrews. Character and rank of, iv. 49-50. His endeavours to reform the state of the country, 50-53. Takes part with Crichton, 53-54; and attempts to restore order in the country, 60, 61. Favoured by James II., 61-62; 70. Counsels of, 114-115, 116. Mentioned, 119, 121, 182. Intrusted with affairs after the death of James, 187-188, 192, 199. Favours the Boyds, 201-202. Death and cha-

- racter of, 205-206. Mentioned, 229, 233
KENNEDY—Provost of St. Andrews, iv. 189
 — Lord Gilbert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 202-204, 207, 297, 340
 — John, Lord, v. 16 n.
 — a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 271-272. Mentioned, 355
 — Lady Janet, v. 16 n.
 — Jane, an attendant on Queen Mary, viii. 396, 398, 401, 404. Her interview with James, ix. 20
KENNINGHALL, vii. 287
KENT, v. 40
 — Earl of, iii. 344-345; viii. 353, 392, 395, 397, 400, 402, 405
KETHERANS—The, ii. 227-229
KENTIGERN—St. ii. 224 n.
KENTIRE, i. 242, 244; iv. 246, 341, 370; v. 20, 23, 278, 279 n. 283, 373, 409; ix. 287. *See also* **CANTIRE**
 — Mull of. Threatened plunder of, i. 29. Mentioned, 31, 32, 337
 — Angus, Lord of. *See* **ANGUS**
 — Mackail, Lord of. *See* **MACKAIL**
 — Murchad of. *See* **MURCHAD**
KER—Sir John, iii. 133
 — Thomas, executed, iii. 136
 — Adam, iii. 288
 — Andrew, of Cessford, iv. 207
 — Sir Robert. Murder of, v. 50-51
 — Andrew. Revenge of, v. 51
 — of Fernyhirst, v. 122, 230; viii. 66, 94, 126, 132, 140, 258, 270, 278. *See also*, **FERNYHIRST**
 — Mark, v. 129, 230
 — Dand, v. 162
 — of Cessford, slain, v. 202-203
 — Thomas, vi. 312
 — of Cessford, vii. 218
 — Captain, vii. 367 n.
 — Henry, viii. 57.
 — of Ancrum, ix. 4-5
 — George. Seizure of, ix. 76-79, 84, 85. Mentioned, 124, 264
 — Captain Thomas, ix. 164.
 — Sir Robert, ix. 306
 — Family of, v. 343; vi. 148; ix. 124
KERR—*See* **KER**
KER'S History, i. 240 n. Error of, 273 n. Criticised, 267 n. Error of, 282 n. 289 n. 380 n.
KERWERAY—Island of, iv. 185
KILBLANE—Forest of, ii. 52, 200
KILBRANNAN—Sound of, i. 32
KILBRIDE—Lands of, iv. 226
KILDARE, i. 333
KILDRUMMIE—Castle of, i. 200, 242, 245. Defence of, by Nigel Bruce, 247. Mentioned, 248, 254. Note on, 442. Mentioned, ii. 36, 52, 384 n.; iii. 143-144; iv. 44
KILKENNY, i. 333
KILLANAL—Forest of, ii. 200
KILLIGREW—Sir Henry. His mission to Scotland in 1567, vii. 93-94. His mission to procure the execution of Mary in Scotland, 378-395. Continued negotiations of, 396-400, 406-407. Intrigues against the Castilians, 408-422. His connexion with the negotiations for the death of Mary, viii. 2-3. Remarks on the state of Scotland, 4. His mission to Scotland in 1573, 8. Negotiations as to Mary's death, 8-9. Mission to Scotland in 1593, and interview with James, 8-13. Encounters a border fray between English and Scotch, 18-19. His mission pursued, 21-24, 32
KILMARNOCK—Castle of, iv. 226
 — Lordship of, iv. 226
KILMARNOCK CAPS, ii. 423
KILMAURS—Master of, v. 119, 356-357, 365-366, 373; vi. 18
 — Glencairn, Master of. *See* **GLENCAIRN**
 — Lord. *See* **GLENCAIRN**
KILWINNING—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
 — Abbot of, in 1665, along with Moray, publicly denounced by Elizabeth, vii. 14-16. Treacherous intentions of, towards Mary, 170-174. Mentioned, 195, 220, 239, 248
 — Abbey of, v. 206
KINCARDINE, ii. 200
 — Castle of, ii. 204
KINCARDYN—Fort of, i. 96 n.
KINCLEVIN—Castle of, ii. 57
KINFAUNS—Charteris of. *See* **CHARTERIS**
KINGHORN—Alexander III. killed near, i. 58. Visited by Edward I. 87. Mentioned, ii. 12; vi. 40
KINGOLDRUM, ii. 245
KINGS—Power of, in the feudal times, ii. 131-138
KINGS' ANCIENT CASTLES, noticed, ii. 385 n.
KINGS LANGLEY—Church at, iii. 94
KINKELL—Church of, i. 169 n.

KINLOSS, i. 200, 201
 — Edward Bruce, Abbot of. *See* BRUCE
KINMONT—Sir Helias, iii. 133
 — Armstrong of. *See* ARMSTRONG
KINNEIL—Castle of, vii. 329; viii. 111-112, 259, 265, 271
KINROSS, i. 18; ii. 46, 130; iii. 264
KINSALE, ix. 382
KINTAIL, v. 279 n.
KINTORE—Forest of, ii. 200
KINTYRE, ii. 189
KIRBY—Sir Richard, slain, ii. 23
KIRK. *See* CLERGY, and CHURCH,—Protestant
KIRK OF FIELD—Murder of Darnley at, vii. 79-85, 325
KIRKALDY, ii. 132
 — Sir William, of Grange, the treasurer, v. 280, 354. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 360-361, 423-424, 427-430. Mentioned, vi. 2-3 n. 7, 79. Joins the Protestants, 129. His letter to Percy, 135-137, 138. Mentioned, 161, 167; vii. 8. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 27, 28, 31. Appeals to England against Bothwell, 105-106, 109, 112-116. Mentioned, 116, 122. Assists to take Mary captive, 128-137. Mentioned, 140. His attempt to take Bothwell, 192, 195, 196. Mentioned, 208. At the battle of Langside, 215, 219. Joins the party against Moray, 291, 295, 307, 309, 314, 316. Heads Mary's party, 321, 325, 327, 335-336, 338-339, 350. Holds Edinburgh castle, and defies the regent, Lennox, 354-357, 358. Holds a parliament, 359. Mentioned, 360. Success of his plot on the regent, Lennox, 360-364. Opposes the regent, Mar, 365-366, 368-369, 372. Duped by the English party, 373-374. Mentioned, 378. Warned of his fate by Knox, 403. Still holds the castle against the English party, 409-417. Surrenders, 418-420. Execution of, 420-424. Note on the death of, 470-471
 — Sir James, taken prisoner, vii. 410, 421
 — Sir William, executed, vii. 422
KIRKCUDBRIGHT, i. 183; ii. 217; iv. 196, 284
 — Castle of, ii. 204
 — Fort of, i. 97 n.
KIRKENCLIFF, i. 249
KIRKINTULLOCH, iv. 70

KIRKINTULLOCH—Castle of, ii. 206
KIRKLISTON—Edward I. of England at, i. 159
KIRKPATRICK despatches Comyn, i. 227-228
 — Rodger, ii. 96
 — of Kirkmichael, iv. 289
KIRKWOLD burnt, i. 326
KNAPDALE, ii. 189; iii. 178; iv. 246; v. 23, 279
KNIGHTON—Error of, i. 54 n. Quoted, 134, 242 n. 143. Criticised, ii. 105 n. Noticed, 202
KNOCKFERGUS, v. 398
KNOLLES—Sir William, viii. 275-278
KNOLLIS—Sir John, iv. 374
KNOLLYS—Sir William, Lord St. John of Jerusalem, iv. 333
 — Sir Francis, in charge of Mary at Carlisle, vii. 222-225, 226, 229, 233-234, 260. Mentioned, viii. 391
KNOX—John, v. 211. Quoted, 272, 326. His connexion with Wishart, 412 n. 413, 414 n. 417-418. In the castle of St. Andrews, vi. 2-3, 10-11, 15-18. Proceedings of, on the continent, and return to Scotland, 88-89. Quoted, 90-91. Success and boldness of, 92-93. Retires to Geneva, 93-95. Recalled to Scotland, and admonishes the reformers, 96-97, 99. Returns to Scotland, 113-114. His sermon at Perth and effects of, 115-117. Warnings of, 122-123, 124. Violent preaching of, 125, 126-128. His letter to Cecil, 130-132. Endeavours to restrain the violence of the people, 133-134. Letter to Percy, 137-138. Mentioned, 138, 142, 145. His mission to the Borders, 147-149, 153. Disliked by Elizabeth, 151-152. Demands assistance in money from the English, 158, 161. Mentioned, 167. His opinion regarding the rebellion against the regent, 168-169. Sermon of, 173-175. Expedient of, for sending troops into Scotland, 176-177, 179. Mentioned, 203, 204. Sermons of, 210. Mentioned, 211, 213. Quoted, 219-220, 236 n. Mentioned, 243, 263 n. His detestation of the Catholics, 276-277. His first interview with Mary, 277-282. Displeased with the division of church property, 291-292, 294. Against a meeting between Mary and Elizabeth, 296-

297. His violence towards Mary, and interview with her, 315-319. Mentioned, 322. Afraid of the interference of Elizabeth, 324-325. Violence of, towards the Catholics, 325-326. His wishes agreed to by Mary, 327. Attacks Mary before parliament, 328-331. His interview with her after, 331-334. His interference with regard to the marriage of Mary, 334-335. Alarmed at the return of Lennox to Scotland, 342, 343, 344, 345. Mentioned, 369. Disapproves of the marriage with Darnley, 376, 379, 388. Reason of his alarm for Protestantism, 405-406. Joins with Moray against Mary, 407. Letters and papers of, 448-450, 473-474. Note on the aversion of Mary to, 467-468. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 25-26, 27, 33-34. Flies from Edinburgh, 43, 49, 116. Returns to Edinburgh, 144-145. Joins the confederates

against Mary, 145-146. Refused permission to preach at Berwick, 147. Endeavours to bring over the Hamiltons to the confederates, ib. Abuses Mary, 154, 162, 164. Present at the coronation of James VI. 168. Letter of, concerning Mary, 300-301, 303. Mentioned, 310, 322, 324. Inveighs against Mary, 348-349, 358-359; and the Catholics, 380, 384-385. Doubts regarding his connexion with the plot against Mary, 390. Death and character of, 400-405. Mentioned, 422. Historical remarks on his implication in Riccio's murder, 427-438. Mentioned, viii. 77, 112, 249; ix. 206, 207

KNOX—Andrew, minister of Paisley, ix. 76. Daring exploit of, 264

KNOYDART—Laird of, ix. 202

KYLE, i. 33, 261; ii. 304; iv. 340; v. 373; vi. 19; vii. 43

— Men of, ii. 43

— Gentlemen of, v. 416

L

LA BROSSE, a French officer, vi. 164, 188, 194, 231

LA CHAPELLE, a French officer, vi. 60

LA FAYETTE, French ambassador, v. 126, 136-138

LA MOTTE, French ambassador, viii. 141, 142-145, 154, 160

LABOUR—Wages of. *See* WAGES

LABOURERS—Statute of, ii. 323-324

LACHLAN—Clan, iv. 127

LAG—Laird of, iv. 317

LAING criticised, vii. 59 n.

— Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 278

LAIRD'S JOCK, vii. 294

LALAIN—Roderick de, iv. 378

— Family of, iv. 69

LAMB—John, of Leith, iv. 378 n.

— a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 358-359

LAMBERT—Professor, v. 212

LAMBERTON—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, chosen one of the governors of Scotland, i. 173. Leagues with Bruce, 224-225, 229-230. Taken prisoner, 246-247. Mentioned, 279

LAMBERTON KIRK, v. 17, 126

LAMBINI—Mercantile house of, ii. 305

LAMLASH BAY—Haco, King of Norway, at, i. 43

LAMMERKIN WOOD, ii. 17

LAMMERMUIR, v. 17

LAMMERMUIR HILLS, v. 298

LAMMIE—Captain, viii. 53, 264

LANARK, i. 126, 169; ii. 286; iv. 120, 121, 339

— County of, ii. 204; iv. 75, 214, 284, 340; ix. 45

LANCASHIRE—Sheriff of, i. 266

LANCASTER, i. 80; ii. 421; iii. 151

— Earl of, i. 247, 300

— Earl of, in 1320, i. 363, 365, 373.

Treason and death of, 375-376, 383

— Duke of, ii. 202

— John of Gaunt, Duke of. His treaty with Scotland, iii. 21-23. Invades Scotland, i. 24-25. Retreats, 26. Mentioned, 32, 41

— Henry de, Earl of Derby. *See* DERBY

— House of, iv. 142, 158, 162, 175, 184-185, 191, 196-198, 200, 232-233, 249

LAND—Value of, in the early ages, ii. 333-336

LANDAFF—Bishop of, v. 268 n.
 LANERCOST, i. 244
 — Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 114
 — Chronicle of, i. 143 n.
 LANFRANC, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 7
 LANG-HERMANDSTON—Moor of, iii. 155
 LANG-NIDDRY—Laird of, viii. 80
 — Douglas of. *See* DOUGLAS
 LANGHOLM—Rob of the, ix. 228
 LANGHOPE—Castle of, vi. 14
 LANGLEY, iii. 349, 354, 383-384
 — Geoffrey de, i. 11
 — Sir Ralph, iii. 58
 LANGMORGAN—Forest of, ii. 200
 LANGSIDE—Battle of, vii. 217-220.
 Mentioned, 221, 275, 304. Note on, 460-462
 LANGTOFT—Peter, quoted, i. 205 n.
 206. Criticized, 256 n. Noticed, 265 n.
 LANGTON—Laird of, vi. 13 n.
 — Tower of, v. 128, 130
 LANGUAGE of the early ages, ii. 360-365
 LARGS, i. 37. Scottish army at, 38; vii. 233
 — Battle of, mentioned, i. 46; ii. 425, 429, 436
 LASINGSBY—William de, iii. 367, 368 n. 377, 379 n.
 LAUHLAN CATTANACH. *See* MACLEAN OF DUART
 LAUHLAN MOR. *See* MACLEAN OF DUART
 LAUDER, i. 159; ii. 300. Burnt, iii. 190. Mentioned, iv. 271, 275, 377; v. 130, 377, 384 n.; vi. 49, 57, 58; ix. 131
 — Thomas, ii. 36
 — Archdeacon, of Lothian, iii. 159, 236
 — Sir Robert, of the Bass, iii. 218, 221
 — William, Bishop of Glasgow, iii. 218
 — Sir William, of Hatton, iv. 99, 101
 — Bishop of Lismore, abused by the islanders, iv. 226-227
 — Alan of the Bass, iv. 28
 — of the Bass, v. 106
 — Sir Robert, v. 111
 — a priest, v. 271
 — Family of, iii. 126
 — of Balcomy. Family of, iv. 126

LAUDER—Bridge of. Treasen at, iv. 273, 292, 299; v. 299
 LAUDERDALE, iv. 340; v. 378; vii. 208
 LAURENCE of Lindores, iii. 164-165, 181, 282. Accuses Crawar of heresy, 283-285
 LAURENCETON, ii. 253
 LAURIESTON—Baron of, v. 247
 — Laird of, v. 248
 — Castle of, ii. 57
 LAW—Study of, in the early ages, ii. 355
 LAWS—Enactment regarding the propagation of, iii. 243-244. Improvement in, by James I. 315-317. By James IV. v. 27. Enactments regarding, in 1449, iv. 81-82
 — Book of. Enactments regarding, iv. 232, 241
 LAWSON—Mr. James, vii. 402-403; viii. 44, 95, 107-108, 109, 110, 116, 118, 120, 121, 127, 135, 150. Disputes with the king, 148. Calumniate Lennox, 171. Mentioned, 191
 LAYTON—Sir Bryan. Ravages Scotland, v. 373-374, 378-381; and slain, 382-383
 LEADER—River, ii. 201
 LEARMONT—Sir James, master of the household, v. 280, 295, 297, 325 337
 LEARNING—Little encouragement of, in the 15th century, iv. 117-118. Enactments regarding, 366-368. Encouragement of, by James IV. v. 10-11
 LEASES—Enactments regarding, iv. 77, 167-168
 LEDINGTON, vi. 368
 LE GRAND, surname of Ingelram de Couci. *See* INGELRAM
 LEIGHTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iii. 236, 237; iv. 25
 LEILINGHEN—Peace of, iii. 73
 LEIPSIC—University of, v. 249
 LEITH, i. 161; ii. 110; iii. 101, 238, 239; iv. 12, 222, 311, 378 n.; v. 255, 257, 279, 343, 358. The English army in, 360, 362-364. Mentioned, 416-417; vi. 38, 39, 40, 42, 105. Occupied by Mary of Guise, 163, 165, 166-172, 182, 185, 187, 188, 194. Mentioned, 204, 231, 275; vii. 84, 309, 356-357, 361, 366; viii. 181; ix. 34, 37, 68, 117, 149, 187, 339, 359, 364
 — John de, iii. 159, 179, 195
 — Treaty of, vii. 94

- LEITH**—Links of, ix. 149
 — Port of, iii. 33; iv. 351, 364; v. 55, 56; vi. 25, 31, 39, 51, 52, 274
 — Trinity Church of, vii. 356
 — Sands of, ix. 299
- LEICESTER**—Simon de Montfort, Earl of, sent on a mission to Scotland, i. 11
 — Dudley, Earl of, proposed in marriage to Queen Mary, vi. 335-342. Elizabeth's regard for the portrait of, 352. Created Earl of Leicester, 352-353. Farther negotiations regarding his marriage with Mary, 355-360, 361-362. Mary's opinion of, 367. Mentioned, 367-368. Farther negotiations regarding the marriage of, 369-372. Mentioned, 375, 393, 399; vii. 16, 23, 25, 30, 115, 264. Implicated in the intrigue of Norfolk, 279-281, 286. Mentioned, 327, 330. Intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 378-395. Mentioned, viii. 9, 12, 14, 29, 83, 97-98, 164, 245, 256, 288, 292, 367, 373, 380, 381, 385, 391
- LELAND**, the antiquary. Error of, i. 248 n.
- LEIGHTON**—Dr. vii. 215
- LENNOX**—Wallace marches to, i. 128-129. Mentioned, 242; iv. 26, 340; v. 144; ix. 196
 — Earl of, in 1224, ii. 223-224
 — Malcolm, Earl of, takes the oath of homage to Edward I. i. 87. His skirmish with the English at Stirling, 137. Attempts to negotiate with Wallace, 137-139. Joins Wallace, 142. Mentioned, 145 n. Present at the election of Wallace to the governorship, 150. Joins Bruce, 230. His meeting with Bruce, 243. Mentioned, 267
 — Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 34
 — John Stewart, of Darnley, Earl of, iii. 197. Imprisoned, 221-222. Condemned and executed, 224-225. Mentioned, 227, 292; iv. 296 n.
 — Earl of, in 1482, iv. 269, 296, 337, 340. Revolt of, 345-349, 350
 — Mathew, second Earl of, iv. 296 n.
 — Earl of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 76-81
 — Earl of, in 1515, v. 98, 120-121, 135, 177, 180, 181, 186. Joins the party of the Earl of Angus, 198, 200. Deserts Angus and endeavours to rescue the king, 201-214. Defeat and death of, 204-208. Mentioned, 281
- LENNOX**—Matthew, Earl of, regent, v. 321. His connexion with the Earl of Arran, 331-333. Takes the Catholic side against Henry VIII. of England, 335, 340, 343. Deserts the party of Henry, 348-349, 356-357, 365-368, 371-373, 393, 397-398, 400. Estates of, confiscated, 402-403. Assists Henry, 405, 406-409. Mentioned, vi. 19. Invades Scotland, 41-42, 44, 45-46. Mentioned, 79. Plot of, 300-301. Disputes regarding his return to Scotland, 340, 342-347. Reception of, 347-349, 358. Forfeiture of his estates reversed, 360-361. Mentioned, 368, 369, 376, 378, 379, 384, 385, 386-387, 390, 395, 398, 399, 403-404, 404, 409. Refutes the charges of a conspiracy against Moray, 413-414. Mentioned, 416. Joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 21, 23, 27, 43. Mentioned, 50, 51, 69, 70-71, 71, 73, 79 n. His endeavours to bring the murderers of Darnley to justice, 86-87, 96-99. Opposed by the Hamiltons, 143. Mentioned, 165, 214-215, 253, 290. Proposed regency of, 314-315, 316, 319, 322, 324, 325. Servility and meanness of, 328-329. Elected regent, 337-339. Mary's party rebel against, 339. Procures assistance from England, 339-341. Mentioned, 342. Continued hostilities with Mary's party, 344, 345, 348. Takes the castle of Dunbarton, 350-354. Defied by Grange in Edinburgh castle, 354-357, 358, 359. Holds a parliament, 359, 360. His seizure and death, 360-365. Mentioned, 366, 405-406. Note on his plot against Mary, 438-440. Mentioned, viii. 51, 56, 58, 59, 264.
 — second Duke of. *See* STEWART—ESME
 — third Duke of, viii. 181; ix. 29, 35-36, 41, 64, 86, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 123. Assists Bothwell in the capture of James VI. 101-103, 106, 109. Mentioned, 119, 136, 174-175, 180, 181-182, 183, 217, 228, 287. With James at Gowrie, 347-357, 362. At the court of England, 384-385. Mentioned, 395
 — Margaret Douglas, Countess of,

- vii. 365; viii. 153. Lands of, ix. 375. *See* DOUGLAS
- LENNOX—House of, iii. 234 n.; vii. 350; ix. 22
— Earldom of, ii. 233.
- LEO X.—Pope, v. 58
- LEONARD, executed, iv. 274
- LEONINE, or rhyming hexameters, i. 322
- LEPERS—Enactments regarding, iii. 266
- LESLEY—Sir Norman, ii. 124, 135
— Walter, ii. 124
— Sir George, of Rothes, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133
— Sir Walter, iii. 170, 252-253
— of Balquhain, iii. 175
— William, a chieftain, iii. 252
— John, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 423-430. Mentioned, vi. 2 n. 7, 13
— William, an attendant of James VI. ix. 112, 114
— Robert, vi. 235
— of Aucermuchty, vi. 241
— Bishop of Ross, his mission to France, vi. 241, 253. Mentioned, vii. 60, 64 n. Assists Mary against the confederate nobles, 143. Forfeited, 236. Assists Mary in England, 237-238, 239, 242, 243, 248, 257, 259, 261-262, 264, 267, 272, 279, 281, 292, 303, 313, 317, 327, 330-331, 336, 340, 341, 343, 344-345. Imprisoned, 367-368, 376, 423. Mentioned, viii. 16. Intrigues for Mary, 47-50, 60, 71, 104, 115
— Bishop of Ross. His history noticed, i. 6 n., iv. 159, 187, 259; v. 343 n., 396 n.
— Family of, iii. 174, 253; v. 209
- LESLIE—Lord, iv. 125
— Robert, v. 280
— Family of, ix. 167
- LESLEY—Sir William, viii. 209
— Norman, Master of Rothes. *See* ROTHES
- LESMAHAGO—Church and lands of, ii. 255
- LETHINGTON, ix. 90
— Maitland of. *See* MAITLAND
- LEUCHARS—Castle of, ii. 57
- LE VAIRE, French ambassador, v. 101
- LEVEN—River, ii. 224; vii. 350
- LEVINGSTON—Sir William, ii. 113, 122
- LEVINGSTON—Sir John, iii. 89
- LEVINGSTON—Sir John, of Callendar, slain, iii. 133
— Sir Alexander, of Callendar, iii. 218, 223
- LEWIS, Count of Evreux, ambassador to Scotland, i. 279
— IX. of France, ii. 289
— XI. of France. Proposed marriage of, with Margaret, daughter of James I. iii. 235-236, 269, 293. Mentioned, iv. 10, 56, 158, 197, 230. Intrigues of, 236-239, 249. Mentioned, 256. Embassy to Scotland from, 258, 259, 261. Mentioned, 262, 264, 265, 281, 326
— XII. of France, v. 11, 32 n. His negotiations with James IV. 32-35, 36-40, 41, 44, 47-48, 52-53. James endeavours to assist him, 55-62, 64. Refuses to assist Scotland, 92-93, 95. Mentioned, 97, 100
— son of the Duke of Savoy, iv. 141
— Isle of, v. 21, 32, 277, 279 n.; ix. 199. Attempt to colonise, 287-288
- LEY—Sir Henry, vii. 414
- LEYBOURN—Sir John, i. 377
- LIBERTON, ii. 253
- LIDDAL—Sir James, of Halkerston. Treason of, iv. 268, 281-282, 284, 285, 287
- LIDDEL—Castle of, ii. 80-81
— Lordship of, ii. 9
- LIDDELL, rector of Forres, iv. 188
- LIDDESDALE, ii. 95-97, 163; iii. 40, 51, 137, 190; iv. 268; v. 283; vii. 56, 107, 127; ix. 221-222
— William Douglas, knight of. *See* DOUGLAS
- Men of, iv. 320; vii. 362, 363-364
— Lordship of, iv. 358
- LIEGE—Battle at, iii. 173
- LIGNEROLLES—Monsieur de. His mission to Scotland, vii. 178, 180, 181, 191, 192, 216
- LILBURN—Sir John, iii. 15, 58
— an Englishman. Death of, v. 51
- LILLAY—Thomas, i. 210
- LIMERICK, i. 32 n. 333
- LIMOGES—Massacre of, mentioned, ii. 418
- LIMOSIN, governor of Edinburgh, ii. 72-73
- LINCLUDEN—Monastery of, iv. 184
- LINCOLN, i. 187, 189. Edward I. holds rejoicings at, after his defeat of the Scots, 211. Mentioned, ii. 135; iii. 151

LINCOLN—Earl of, i. 157. At the battle of Falkirk, 165
 — Sheriff of, i. 208
 — Bishop of, i. 412; ii. 82
 — Earl of, in 1586, viii. 353
 — County of, i. 300
LINDESAY—David de, i. 6, 15 n.
 — Alexander de, joins Wallace, i. 129. Returns to the English party, 132. Mentioned, 146 n. Terms held out to, by Edward I. 203. Mentioned, 221 n.
 — Alexander de, in 1332, slain, ii. 34
 — Sir Alexander de, ii. 124
 — Alexander de, in 1386, i. 270 n.
 — Alexander, iii. 221
LINDIN KIRK, ii. 98
LINDORES, ii. 233
 — Abbot of, ii. 300
 — Lord, ix. 158, 159, 349, 351
 — Monastery of, iii. 124; iv. 290
LINDSAY, a follower of the Bruce, i. 227
 — of Glensk. Family of, iii. 5-6
 — Sir Alexander, iii. 25
 — Sir James, iii. 52, 58, 78
 — Sir David, of Glensk. His skirmish with the katherans, iii. 74-75. Mentioned, 76. Defeats Lord Wells in a duel, 80-81
 — Sir William de, iii. 85
 — Sir William, of Rossy. His hatred of the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the conspiracy against him, iii. 122-123
 — John, of Brechin, slain, iv. 106.
 — James, provost of Lincluden, iv. 188
 — Earl of, iv. 243
 — of the Byres—Lord. Loyalty of, to James III. iv. 311-312. Assists James against the rebellious barons, 318-319, 341; v. 75
 — Lord, v. 206, 326. Supports the Reformation, vi. 215, 221
 — Sir David, v. 68
 — Sir David, of the Mount, v. 235-236, 267, 272, 287
 — Alexander, hydrographer, v. 277
 — James, v. 428 n.
 — Master of, vi. 175
 — of the Byres—Lord, in 1565, vi. 394. Joins the conspiracy against Riccio, vii. 28, 34, 49. Pardoned, 69. Joins the faction against Bothwell, 113, 128. Challenges Bothwell to single combat, 132. His life threatened by Mary, 135. Has charge of

Mary at Lochleven, 137, 147, 153. Intimidates Mary and the keeper of the privy seal, 165-167, 168; ix. 307. Mentioned, vii. 182, 185, 199 n. 218, 237, 299 n. 300, 309, 316, 322, 359; viii. 31, 33, 39, 40. His conduct at the parliament of Stirling, 40-42. Mentioned, 44, 79, 99, 124-125, 159, 184, 209; ix. 100. Violence of, in support of the kirk, 245, 314
LINDSAY—Mr. David, minister of the kirk, vii. 402-403, 408 n. 422; viii. 44, 110, 120, 148, 164. Imprisoned at Blackness, 202, 208. His vision, 237-238. Marries James VI. ix. 34, 37. Mentioned, 38, 69, 174, 188, 197, 239, 254
 — Sir Walter, ix. 173-174
 — Mr. John, ix. 210, 243
 — Alexander, the Tiger, or Earl Beardy, Master of Crawford. See CRAWFORD
LINGARD—Dr., criticised, i. 367 n. 382 n. 407 n. 409 n. 425-427, 443-444; iii. 361-362; vii. 395 n
LINLITHGOW visited by Edward I. i. 87. Mentioned, 159, 163, 191. Treaty of peace concluded at, 192. Mentioned, 193, 200, 319; ii. 38, 280, 304; iii. 2; iv. 18, 24, 68, 312, 323, 340; v. 195, 203, 220, 363; vi. 21, 134; vii. 135, 303, 305-307, 309, 326, 339, 340, 356; viii. 109, 275, 278, 276; ix. 45, 186, 193, 248, 250
 — Earl of, ix. 407
 — Vicar of, iv. 334
 — Sheriff of, vii. 219
 — Castle of, taken by the Scots, i. 291. Mentioned, vii. 329
 — Palace of, iv. 207, 220; v. 54, 67, 326, 342; ix. 294
 — County of, vii. 329
LINT—Enactments regarding, iv. 170
LINTHAUGHLEE, i. 340
LINTON, iii. 100; vi. 25
LINTON BRIDGE, ix. 6
LIVERPOOL—Magistrate of, ii. 44
LIVINGSTON—Sir Alexander, of Callendar, iv. 12, 13. His treasonable designs on the person of James II. 15-18, 19. Compels the queen-mother to give up the guardianship of her son, 19-23. Temporary misunderstanding with Crichton, 23-25. Entraps and executes Douglas, 30-37. Mentioned, 39. Farther intrigues of, 43. Joins with the next Earl of Douglas against Crichton.

- ton, 45-49. Lawless conduct of, 50-53. Mentioned, 53, 61. Imprisoned, 70-71, 73. Mentioned, 81, 88, 119
- LIVINGSTON**—Sir James, appointed governor of the king, iv. 47. Lawless conduct of, 52-53, 61. Imprisoned, 70-71. Mentioned, 73, 88
- David, of Greenyards, iv. 70-71
- John, captain of Doune castle, iv. 70-71
- Alexander, hanged, iv. 73
- Robert, of Lithgow, iv. 70-71. Hanged, 73
- Lord, iv. 126
- James, Lord, appointed chamberlain, iv. 188. Mentioned, 200. Joins the Boyds, 203, 207, 209
- Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 275, 276
- Lord, v. 326, 346; vi. 3 n. 42-45, 53, 394, 410; vii. 195, 212-213, 221, 239, 331, 336, 340
- Master of, viii. 145, 206
- Lord, in 1593, ix. 96. Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 101, 109, 111. Mentioned, 136, 194, 293
- Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 53. *See also* **MARYS**
- Lady, ix. 278
- House of. Faction of, thwarted by James II. iv. 63. Crushed, 70-71, 72-75. Mentioned, 88, 89, 140, 192, 201, 222, 228; ix. 193, 198
- Castle of, vii. 372
- LION**—The, a ship, v. 49-50
- a privateer, vi. 14
- LION HERALD**, v. 103; ix. 168, 170-171, 172
- LION RAMPANT**. First appearance of, on armour, ii. 433-435
- LIONEL**, Duke of Ulster. *See* **ULSTER**
- LISLE**—Lord, v. 307 n. 313 n. 316 n. 318 n. 319 n. 320. In Scotland, 362-365
- LISMORE**—Bishop of, iv. 125
- Island of, iii. 276; v. 232
- LITCHFIELD**, viii. 217
- LITHGOW**, a priest, iv. 41
- LITSTAR**—John, canon of St. Andrews, iii. 181
- LITTLE**—Clement, vii. 296
- John, vi. 75
- LLEWELLYN**, Prince of Wales. His treaty with the Comyns, i. 428-430
- LOCH**—Philip de, ii. 256
- LOCHABER**, ii. 45, 169; iii. 254, 277; v. 23, 132
- LOCHABER AXE**, i. 241
- LOCHARNELL**, viii. 209
- LOCH DON**—Castle of, i. 248
- LOCHDOWN**, ii. 36
- LOCHENDORB**—Castle of, i. 200. Mr. Grant's description of, 441. Mentioned, ii. 56, 78; iv. 122
- Forest of, ii. 200
- LOCHINVAR**—Gordon of. *See* **GORDON**
- LOCHKILKERRAN**—Tarbet of, v. 23
- LOCHLEVEN**, vi. 410; vii. 298; ix. 112
- Laird of, viii. 174, 179
- Andrew Winton, Prior of. *See* **WINTON**
- Castle of, i. 337; ii. 36, 46, 181; iii. 278; iv. 236; vi. 409, 410. Mary's imprisonment in, vii. 137, 147-148, 153-154, 162-163, 165-166, 182-186. Her escape from, 210-212
- LOCH LOMOND**—Islands of, invaded by the Norwegians, i. 35. Bruce's escape across, 243
- Castle of, iii. 234
- LOCH LONG**, i. 35, 36, 43
- LOCHOR**—Constantine de, ii. 256
- LOCHMABEN**, i. 131. Taken by Edward I. 180. Mentioned, ii. 26, 36, 38, 300; iv. 288; v. 29
- William of, ii. 25
- Castle of, i. 107. Captured by Edward I. 169. Mentioned, 219, 222, 223, 226, 229, 231; ii. 25, 71, 142, 147, 165 n. 206; iii. 7, 24, 163; iv. 87, 265, 268, 346; v. 405-406; vi. 4; ix. 21-22
- LOCHRYAN**, iii. 49
- LOCK**—Henry, an agent of Cecil's, ix. 82, 146
- LOGAN**—Sir Walter, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 251
- Sir Robert, slain, ii. 6 n.
- Sir Walter, slain, ii. 6 n.
- Sir Robert, of Restalrig, iii. 133
- Sir Robert, iii. 161-162
- of Restalrig, iii. 275
- Robert, v. 139
- Robert, of Restalrig, character and connexion of, with the Gowrie plot, ix. 330-333. Letters of, concerning, 333-345, 365
- LOGGEN**—Thomas, v. 216 n.
- LOGIE**—Sir John. Treason of, i. 373
- LOGIE ALMOND**, ix. 87
- LOGY**—John de, ii. 144
- Margaret. Her marriage with

- David II. ii. 144-145. Mentioned, 151, 161, 162, 163, 166, 177, 178. Divorced, and appeals to the Pope, 191-192. Death of, 192
- LOGYKENNY, ii. 258
- LOLLARDS—Hereay of the, noticed, iii. 165, 166, 220, 230-232, 382; iv. 40
- LOMBARD—Peter, his book of the Sentences noticed, ii. 348; iii. 181
- LOMBARDY—Merchants of, wish to settle in Scotland, i. 61. Merchants from, in Scotland, ii. 191-192; iii. 238-239
- LONDON visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 17. Earl of Athol tried at, 249. Sir Simon Fraser tried at, 250. Mentioned, 283, 328. Riot in, 410. Insurrection in, ii. 31. Mentioned, 37, 81, 87, 112. Wealth of, noticed, 151. Mentioned, 157, 161, 273, 274, 417, 438; iii. 80-81, 154, 195, 238, 345-346, 349-355, 356, 372; iv. 90, 185, 194, 199, 233, 351; v. 306, 315; vi. 240; 392-393; vii. 157, 247, 248; viii. 270; ix. 4, 201, 372, 373, 377, 401, 405, 408
- Sheriff of, i. 208
- Bishop of, i. 368; ix. 403
- Sheriffs of, i. 266
- Citizens of, ix. 368
- Bridge of, i. 214, 249, 250
- Exchange at, ii. 321
- LONGFORGRUND, ii. 233
- LONGUEVILLE—Duke de, v. 261
- LORDS, young and old. Factions of, iv. 199
- of the Articles, enactments of the, v. 326
- LORGES—Montgomerie Sieur de. *See* MONTGOMERIE
- LORN, iv. 341; v. 23; ix. 184
- Lord of, attacks Bruce, i. 241-242
- John, Lord of, pursues Bruce, i. 259, 260. Defeated, and surrenders to Bruce, 276-277. Mentioned, 380; ii. 439
- John of, son of the preceding, i. 277. His capture, and death, 337
- John of Argyle, Lord of, ii. 158-159. Revolt of, 169, 180, 181. Mentioned, 189
- Allan of, of the Wood. Lawless conduct of, iv. 185
- Ker of, iv. 185
- Lord, iv. 225
- Archibald, Lord. *See* ARGYLE
- LORN—Men of, defeated by Bruce, i. 277
- LORRAIN—Cardinal of. *See also* GUISE.—House of. Intrigues with Mary of Guise, vi. 59, 60-61, 67. Mentioned, 183. His speech to Throckmorton, 224-225. Mentioned, 228, 234, 247, 258 n. 261, 273, 291, 295, 296, 357, 369. His mission to Mary, vii. 18-20. Disapproves of Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 95. Mentioned, viii. 16, 48, 360. Death of, ix. 23, 26
- Duke of, viii. 160
- House of, viii. 97
- LOTHIAN, i. 116, 283, 378; ii. 13, 38, 45, 58, 88. Ravaged by Edward III. 108-109. Flood in, 128-129. Mentioned, 241-242, 352; iii. 154; iv. 138, 340; v. 217, 417; vi. 49, 284, 411, vii. 208, 214; viii. 249; ix. 334
- The Archdean of, iii. 89
- a priest, executed, v. 235
- Barons of, v. 377, 416; vi. 47; ix. 287-288
- Men of, ii. 227-228; iv. 319; v. 76; vi. 31
- Coast of, iv. 352
- Sherifffdom of, iv. 134
- LOUDON HILL—Battle of, i. 261-263
- LOUTH, i. 333
- Lord John Bermingham, Earl of, expels the Scots from Ireland, i. 334-335
- LOUVAINE, iv. 253
- LOVAT—Lord, v. 22
- Lord, in 1528, slain, v. 233 n.
- Hew, Lord, v. 369 n.; with his son, fights the Macdonalds, 370
- Lord, in 1565, vi. 394
- Laird of, ix. 69, 186
- LOVEL—Sir John, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 210
- James, slain, iii. 176
- Family of, iii. 174; iv. 379
- LOWER ORDERS—Slavery of, ii. 480. State of, in the early ages, 481
- LOWTHER, governor of Carlisle, vii. 221
- LUBAND—Sir Piers de, i. 293. Joins Bruce, 295
- LUCCA—Merchants of, ii. 321
- LUCIUS—Pope, ii. 341
- LUCY—Lord Anthony, i. 390
- Sir Anthony, of Cockermouth, ii. 25, 50, 91

LUCY—Lord, in 1365, ii. 163
 LUDELAY—Richard, de Ireland, iv. 371-372
 LUDFORD FIELD—Battle of, iv. 162
 LUMLEY—Lord, executed, iii. 345
 —Lord, in 1586, viii. 353
 LUMSDEN, of Blanern, vi. 241
 LUNAN, vi. 101
 LUNDIE, Archdeacon of North Berwick, his defence of Douglas, iii. 60-61
 —Laird of, viii. 108
 LUNDIN—Sir Richard, joins Wallace, i. 129. Goes over to the English army, 132. His advice to, 139
 LUNDY—Laird of, vi. 221
 —Campbell of. *See* CAMPBELL
 LUNENBURGH—Count of, i. 329
 LUSBORN—Sir John, iii. 37

LUTHER, the reformer, iii. 164; v. 195, 212. Enactments against the works of, 253. Doctrines of, noticed, 260
 LUTYNI—Joseph. Supposed connexion of, with the murder of Darnley, vii. 71-74. Dismissed from Scotland, 87-88
 LUXURIES—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 332-333
 LYLE—Alan de, slain, ii. 42
 —Lord, iv. 110
 —Sir Robert, of Duchal, iv. 154
 —Lord, in 1484, iv. 291, 306-307, 309, 311, 315, 334, 337, 341. Revolt of, 345-349
 LYNNE, iii. 147
 —Port of, iii. 162
 LYON—John. Execution of, v. 266
 —an officer, vi. 41
 —family of, iii. 6

M

MABUISSON—Sir Edward, i. 372
 MACALISTER—Rory, Bishop of the Isles, v. 397 n.
 MACALLISTER—John, captain of Clanranald, v. 397 n.
 MACALPIN, a Highlander, iv. 348-349
 MACALPINE—Machabæus. *See* MACBEE
 MACALMAL, or Macdonald, i. 26 n.
 MACALZEAN, a sorceress, ix. 113
 MACARTHUR—John, seized and executed, iii. 252-253
 MACAULAY of Ardincaple, ix. 183
 MACBEE—John, surnamed Machabæus, v. 249
 MACBETH, ii. 226, 283
 M'CHADANE—J. iv. 369 n.
 MACCONEYLLIS—The, v. 279 n.
 MACCONNEL—James, of Isla, v. 279 n.
 MACCONNELL—James, Earl of Ross. *See* ROSS
 M'CRIE—Dr. His life of Knox noticed, v. 249 n.; vi. 160 n.
 MACDONALD—Sir Alexander, of Lochalsh. Rebellion of, v. 131-133
 —Donald Gorm, of Sleat, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 200-204, 215. Makes proposals to Elizabeth, 283-284. Mentioned, 288
 —Angus, of Dunyveg, ix. 200
 —Sir James, of Dunluce, murders

Maclean of Duart, ix. 284-285. Character of, 285-286
 MACDONALD—Family of, v. 370
 —*See* MACALMAL
 MACDOWALL. His savage conduct to the Bruces, i. 256. Mentioned, 271, 274 n.
 —Fergus, of Galloway, taken prisoner at Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133
 —Family of, i. 296
 MACDUFF, seizes the earldom of Fife, i. 103. Is supported by Edward I. 104. Mentioned, 110. Joins Wallace, 158. Slain at the battle of Falkirk, 167. Mentioned, 168
 MACFADYAN—Sir Maurice, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 127
 MACFARLANES—The, vii. 219
 MACGILLEUNS of Dowart and Lochbuy, iv. 368
 MACGILLIVRAYS—The, ix. 166
 MACGREGOR—Mr. Research of, noticed, i. 209 n.
 —Chief of, vi. 32
 MACHABÆUS. *See* MACBEE
 MACHIAVEL, ix. 330
 MAC-IAN, v. 29, 31
 —of Ardnamurchan, v. 63. Slain, 132-133
 —of the Isles, v. 241
 —of Ardnamurchan, in 1595, ix. 202

- MAC-IAN**, of Glenco. House of, v. 21
 — Vor, Lord of Isla. *See* ISLA
- MACINNON**—Chief of, v. 32
 — Ewin, of Straguhordill, v. 397 n.
- MACINTOSH**—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 174-176
 — Duncan, captain of the Clan Chattan, iv. 368
 — of the Clan Chattan, v. 20
 — Lachlan, murdered, v. 209
 — Hector, slain, v. 210-211
 — Laird of, ix. 30, 63, 69
 — Family of, v. 209-210; ix. 166
- MACKAIL**—Malcolm, Lord of Kentire, slain in the cause of Bruce, i. 256
- MACKANE** of Ardnamurchan, iv. 368
- MACKAY**—Angus Dow, a chief, iii. 278
 — Donald, of Strathnaver, v. 279 n.
- M'KELLAR**, murders the Laird of Lundy, ix. 184
- MACKENZIE**—Laird of, iv. 368
 — of Kintail, v. 20, 132
 — John, v. 279 n.
 — Laird of, ix. 186, 215
 — of Kintail, ix. 288
- MACKEYN**—Alexander, of Ardnamurchane, v. 397 n.
- MACKINTOSH**, captain of Clan Chattan, executed, vi. 72
- MACNAKENGELLO**—Gillemalovock, ii. 257
- MACKQUHARRY**—Thomas, a Jesuit, ix. 140
- MACLACHLAN**—Sir Gilbert, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 127
- MACLANE**—Lord, v. 397 n.
 — Alane, of Turliske, v. 397 n.
 — Donald, of Kengarrloch, v. 397 n.
 — Hector, Lord of Doward, v. 397 n.
 — John, of Coll, v. 397 n.
 — Murdoch, of Lochbuy, v. 397 n.
 — Thom, of Ardgour, v. 397 n.
 — Alane, of Gigha, v. 409
- MACLEAN**—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 174-176
 — Lauchlan, of Dowart, v. 32, 63. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 81
 — Lauchlan, of Dowart, in 1513. Rebellion of, v. 132-133
 — of Dowart, murdered, v. 232
 — Hector, of Dowart, v. 234, 279 n.
 — Sir Lauchlan, of Duart, at the battle of Glenlivet, ix. 166-171.
- Intrigues with Elizabeth, 199-205, 214-216. Murder of, 284-285
- MACLEAN**, younger of Duart, ix. 285
 — House of, v. 78, 132, 232
- MACLELLAN**, tutor of Bomby, executed by the Earl of Douglas, iv. 96-97. Mentioned, 102
- MACLEOD**—Torquil, v. 21, 32
 — Chief of, v. 29, 31
 — of Dunvegan. Rebellion of, v. 132. Mentioned, 279 n.
 — Roderick, v. 279 n.
 — Rorye, of Lewis, v. 397 n.
 — Alexander, of Dumbeggane, v. 397 n.
 — Chief of, vi. 32
 — Roderick, of Harris, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 200-204, 215. Mentioned, 288
 — Tormod, ix. 288
 — Family of, v. 78, 132
- MACLOOD**—Beth, ii. 256
- MACMALLON**—Sythach, ii. 257
- MACMANETHIN**, ii. 256
- MACNEILL**, of Barra, v. 32
 — Gilliganan, of Barray, v. 397 n.
 — son of the Laird of Barra, slain, ix. 169
- MACONNELL**—Angus, ix. 215
- MACONNELL**—Chief of, vi. 165
- MACONNILL**—Angus, v. 397 n.
 — Archibald, captain of Clan Houstone, v. 397 n.
 — James, v. 397 n.
- MACPHERSON**—Works of, noticed, i. 23 n. 271-272 n.; ii. 32 n. 336
- MACPHERSONS**—The, iii. 76 n.; ix. 167
- MACQUARRIE**, of Ulva, v. 32
- MACQUORRE**—Jhone, of Ulway, v. 397 n.
- MACSORLIE**—James. *See* MACDONALD of Dunluce
- M'SUTHEN**—Gillandrean, ii. 254
- MACVICAR**, an envoy, v. 31
- MAGDALEN** of France. Marriage of, to James V. v. 256-257. Death of, 261. Mentioned, 265
- MAGISTRATES** in the early ages, ii. 303-304
- MAGNA CHARTA**. *See* CHARTER
- MAGNUS**, King of Man, i. 29. Assists Haco, King of Norway, 29, 35. Submits to Alexander III. 46-47
 — Prince, named heir to Haco, King of Norway, i. 45
 — King of Norway, ii. 235; iv. 142, 189

MAGNUS—Dr. Thomas, v. 110 n. 111, 178 n. Embassy of, to Scotland, 179, 182-188, 192, 196, 214 n. 216 n. 218 n. 221, 228, 234 n.

MAIR—John, v. 211.

MAIR'S history noticed, iv. 118

MAITLAND, nephew of the Earl of March, iii. 98

MAITLAND of Lethington, chancellor, vi. 79, 86. His dispute with Knox, 91-92. Joins the Reformers, 166. His mission to England, 175, 176-179. Mentioned, 183, 188, 194, 204. Speech of, before parliament, 206-207. Mentioned, 210, 213, 222, 223, 224, 228, 236, 240. Letter of, 243-244. Mentioned, 250-251, 251, 252, 254, 262. His opinion of Mary, and mission to England, 281-282. Endeavours to procure the succession to England for Mary, 283-284, 289, 290. Dispute with Knox, 291-292. Mentioned, 293. Negotiates in the intended meeting between Mary and Elizabeth, 295, 302, 303-304, 306. Mentioned, 307, 312, 313, 316. Mission to England, 321, 323, 325. Displeased with Knox, 334. Consulted with regard to the proposed marriage of Leicester with Mary, 336-342. Displeased with the conduct of Elizabeth with regard to the return of Lennox, 342, 343-346. Mentioned, 349, 350. Distracted by the manoeuvres in England with regard to Mary's marriage, 356-360, 361, 364. Mentioned, 368. Failure of his negotiations, and displeasure of Mary at, 371-375. Mission regarding the marriage with Darnley, 380, 384, 385, 386, 387. Disobeys the injunctions of Mary, regarding her marriage, 391-393. Mentioned, 394, 399, 400, 402, 404, 406, 412. Letter of, to Cecil, 471-472. Mentioned, vii. 5, 17. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, 28, 31. Takes refuge in Athole, 43, 44. His hatred of Darnley, 46. Pardoned, 49. Mentioned, 54, 56. With Mary during her illness, 59-60. Joins the plot against Darnley, 62-65, 74-76, 81. Mentioned, 86, 88 n. 89, 93. Joins the party of Bothwell, 86, 88 n. 89, 93, 97-98, 100, 103, 108. Joins the party against Bothwell, 121-123. Difficult situation of, in the seizure

of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 126-140. His ambitious views opposed by the Hamiltons, 142-143, 150. Mentioned, 151. His connexion with the secret council, 152, 153, 155, 156, 159, 166, 170. Betrays the treachery of the Hamiltons to Throckmorton, 172-174. Mentioned, 181. Endeavours to justify his conduct to the English ambassador, 188-190. Mentioned, 194. His speech before parliament, 196-199. His connexion with the murder of Darnley, 203-204, 206-207. Mentioned, 208, 209, 223, 229. Inclines towards Mary's cause, 236, 237, 238, 240, 243, 244-245, 248, 252-253, 264, 267. Mentioned, 268. Favours the intrigue of Norfolk, 278, 279, 283, 284-285. Arrested by Moray, and escapes, 288-291, 295. Trial of, 296-297. Mentioned, 311, 314. Acquittal of, 317-318. Heads the party of Mary, 321, 323-324, 327, 329-330. His correspondence with Sussex, 332-335. Refuses to acknowledge Lennox as regent, 338-339, 344. Mentioned, 345, 346, 350, 355, 357, 368-369, 372. Duped by the English party, 373-374. Mentioned, 378, 403. Assists Grange in defending the castle of Edinburgh, 410-417. Surrenders, 418-420. Death of, 421. Mentioned, viii. 26, 227; ix. 7, 56

MAITLAND, younger of Lethington, vi. 221

— Thomas, vii. 357

— John, vii. 421

— Sir John, of Thirlestane, chancellor, viii. 209, 210, 280, 282. Influence and abilities of, ix. 4, 7-8, 14, 15, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30. Mentioned, 32, 34, 35, 37. Character and power of, over James VI. 42-44, 46, 50, 52, 54. Encourages a good understanding with England, 55-56. Mentioned, 63, 64. Implicated in the murder of Moray, 67-70. Situation of, after, 71-72, 74, 90, 91. Intended return of, to court, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101. Mentioned, 108, 115, 116, 117. Returns to court, 123. Mentioned, 136, 145, 146, 147, 174. His quarrel with Mar., 180-181. Mentioned, 183-184. Intrigues and ambition of, 191, 193-194, 195-196, 197-198.

- His death, 205-208. Mentioned, 209-210, 213-214, 294
- MAITLAND**—Sir Richard, ix. 7, 43
— the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 16 n. Criticised, 226 n. Noticed, v. 343, 396 n.
— Poems, noticed, i. 249 n.
- MAJOR**, the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 16 n. Quoted, 245 n. 262 n.
- MAKGILL**—James, the clerk-registrar, vii. 26, 54, 150, 180, 237, 245, 248, 264, 316, 356, 359. His speech against Mary's cause, 284-285. Mentioned, viii. 33
— Mr. David, viii. 113; ix. 52. Influence of, 100
- MAKKE**—Alexander, v. 266
- MAKREINY**—Alexander, of Garmoran, seized and executed, iii. 252-253
- MALCOLM II.** ii. 421
— III. i. 233, 271 n.; ii. 225-226, 229, 231, 236, 284, 305, 362, 363, 400-401, 421, 431
— IV. ii. 222, 283, 240, 246, 262-263, 286, 290, 299, 302, 304, 317, 339, 413
— lord chamberlain, v. 369 n.
— minister of Perth, ix. 311
- MALCOLMSON**, a chief, murdered, v. 209-210
- MALDESLEY**—Forest of, ii. 201
- MALDON**—Castle of, ii. 379 n.
- MALHERBE**—Sir Gilbert de. Treason of, i. 373
— Family of, i. 251 n.
- MALLORIE**—Sir Peter, impeaches Wallace as a traitor, i. 213
- MALMESBURY**—Monk of, i. 322
- MALTON**, i. 379
- MALVOISINE**—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 414-415
- MAN**—Magnus, King of. *See* MAGNUS
— Olaf, King of. *See* OLAF
— Isle of, threatened by Alexander III. i. 46. Yielded to Scotland, 47. Mentioned, 56 n. 102. Taken by Bruce, 296. Mentioned, ii. 152, 235; iii. 49, 249; iv. 142, 158, 189, 218
- MANDEVILLE**—Roger de, claims the crown, i. 89. Abandons his claim, 95
- MANGERTOWN**—Laird of, vi. 24; vii. 57
— Hobbie, laird of. *See* ARMSTRONG
- MANNERS**—Lord Robert, ii. 65
- MANNERS**—an officer, iv. 198
- MANNY**—Sir Walter, ii. 104
- MANRENT**—Bands of, v. 229, 236, 259, 424; vii. 421
- MANSELL**—Sir Rise, v. 372
- MANTON**—Ralph de, sent into Scotland, i. 194. Captured by the Scots, 195. Cruel manner of his death, 196
- MANTUA**—Marquis of, v. 53
- MANUEL**—Nunnery of, v. 204
- MANUFACTURES** in the early ages, ii. 283-309. Foreign, in the reign of James V. v. 290
- MAR**, v. 209
— William, Earl of, accuses Durdward of a design against the crown, i. 10. Chosen guardian of Alexander III. 11. Removed from the government, 15
— Earl of, in 1290, joins Annandale, i. 77. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87
— Earl of, in 1297, i. 145, 322
— Donald, tenth earl of, i. 419-420
— Donald, earl of, chosen regent, ii. 11. Defeated by Baliol at Dupplin, and slain, 12-16. Mentioned, 20, 278 n.
— Earl of, in 1358, joins the English army, ii. 124. Mentioned, 162 n. 182
— Earl of, in 1384, iii. 26, 37, 51
— Alexander Stewart, Earl of, and Lord of Garvryach, his marriage with the Countess of Mar, iii. 143-144. Turns pirate, 162. Commands at the battle of Harlaw, 172-186. Mentioned, 186, 218, 223, 277. His death, 292. Mentioned, iv. 154; ix. 172
— Donald, twelfth earl of, iv. 154
— John Stuart, earl of, iv. 156, 182, 209. Character of, 250. Treason and death of, 259-261. Mentioned, 324, 331
— Master of, vi. 92
— Earl of, in 1566, vii. 47, 94. Has charge of James VI. 108, 109, 112-113, 120, 149. Joins the party against Mary, 128, 137, 165, 168, 170, 199 n. 274, 290, 299 n. 300, 309, 322, 325, 359, 362. Chosen regent, 365. Difficult situation of, 365-366, 374. Negotiations to procure his consent to the execution of Mary in Scotland, 378-395. Death of, 392-394, 396, 397. Note on the death of, 469-470. Mentioned, viii. 3

MAR—Earl of, in 1575, viii. 22. Aids the restoration of Morton, 35-38. Mentioned, 52, 64, 68, 88-89, 99, 120, 124-125, 159, 160, 167-169, 169, 174, 179. Repairs to Ireland, 180. Mentioned, 184, 185, 189, 196. Declared guilty of treason, 201. Mentioned, 209, 213, 233, 242, 261, 264. His return to Scotland, and restoration to power, 270-275. Mentioned, ix. 19, 29, 36, 41, 95, 96, 101, 106, 136. Appointed governor of the prince, 147, 159. His quarrel with Maitland, 180-181, 185, 191, 193-198, 206, 214, 217. Mentioned, 247, 308, 322, 347, 349, 354, 355, 362, 364. His embassy to England, 372-380, 382, 383. Mentioned, 395, 407

—Cochrane, Earl of. *See* COCHRANE

—James, Earl of. *See* MORAY

—Lady Ellen, iv. 154

—Isabella, Countess of. Incident regarding, iii. 143-144. Mentioned, 173; iv. 155

—Countess of, vii. 397; viii. 9-10; ix. 38

—House of, ix. 71

—Earldom of, iv. 44, 154-156, 174, 261, 269, 280; vi. 74 n. 295

—Forest of, iii. 312

MARCH—Earl of, incites the people against the Bissets, i. 3

—or Dunbar—Patrick, Earl of, i. 14 n. *See* DUNBAR

—Patrick Dunbar, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord paramount, 83. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 87. The descent from which he claims the crown, 88. Illegitimacy of, 90. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 95. Renews his oath of homage to Edward, 108

—Earl of, in 1314, i. 319, 352

—Dunbar, Earl of, in 1335, commands at the battle of Dupplin, ii. 13-16. Goes over to the English party, 17-18. Mentioned, 20, 25 n. 27, 36. Returns to the Scottish cause, 46. Mentioned, 48-49, 52, 60, 86, 87. Skirmishes with the English, 99-104. Mentioned, 113, 122, 131, 140, 143-145, 157, 161, 172, 181; iii. 2-3

—Earl of, in 1377. His raid of Roxburgh, iii. 14-17. Mentioned, 22. At the battle of Otterburn, 52-60

MARCH—Dunbar, Earl of, in 1398, proposes his daughter in marriage to the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 96. Refused, and goes to England, 97-98. Favoured by Henry IV. of England, 99. Invades Scotland, 100. Defeats Douglas at Homildon, 126-134. Mentioned, 134, 137. Supports Henry IV. at the battle of Shrewsbury, 138-141. Mentioned, 152. Returns to Scotland, 163. Mentioned, 168-169

—George Dunbar, Earl of, iii. 127, 197, 201, 219, 221, 223. Deprived of his lands by James I. 286-291. Mentioned, 492, 312; iv. 2, 51

—Edmund, Earl of, iii. 374-376, 378-379

—Alexander Stuart, Lord of Annandale, Earl of, iv. 136

—Earl of, in 1582, viii. 98-99, 126

—Countess of, viii. 98-99

—Agnes, Countess of. *See* AGNES

—Earls of, ii. 207

—Family of, iii. 5. Power of, 286-287. Mentioned, iv. 60

—Earldom of, iv. 155, 252

MARCHMONT HERALD, v. 188

MARGARET, queen of Malcolm III. ii. 225, 229, 236-237, 375-376

—daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 89; iv. 36 n.

—sister of Malcolm IV., ii. 262-263

—queen of Alexander III., i. 8-9.

Complains of the treatment she receives in Scotland, 12. Visits England, 17. Again visits London, 22. Meets her brother at St. Albans, ib. Is delivered of a daughter at Windsor, 23. Delivered of a son, 46. Her death, 52. Mentioned, ii. 266, 403

—daughter of Alexander III., born, i. 23. Married to Eric, King of Norway, 55. Death of, 57. Mentioned, ii. 235, 268, 335

—daughter of Guy, Earl of Flanders, i. 56

—Princess of Norway—Birth of, i. 57. Acknowledged the successor of Alexander III. ib. Regents appointed, 63. Edward I. wishes to marry her to his son, 64. Is kept in Norway by her father, ib. A party in Scotland formed against, 64-66. Dispensation from the Pope for the marriage of, 67. Treaty between Scotland and England regarding, 67-70. Sails from Norway, 76,

- Dies at Orkney, 77. Mentioned, 78, 90, 92, 93, 102, 184; ii. 243, 253, 268; iv. 190
- MARGARET**, daughter of the Bruce, i. 420
- daughter of Robert III., iv. 7, 82 n. 83, 43
- daughter of James I.—Birth and proposed marriage of, iii. 284-286, 269-270. Her passage to France, and marriage, 293-295. Mentioned, 320-321; iv. 10. Death of, 56. Mentioned, 67 n. 158
- queen of Henry VI. of England, iv. 142, 162, 175, 184-185. Takes refuge in Scotland, 191, 193. Mentioned, 196-198, 200, 233
- daughter of James II., iv. 182, 247, 255, 268, 261
- queen of James III.—Negotiations regarding the marriage of, iv. 216-221. Arrival in Scotland, and marriage of, 222. Mentioned, 223, 226-227, 228, 247. Death of, 298. Mentioned, 322, 331
- queen of James IV. Proposed marriage of with James, iv. 376, 383. Negotiations regarding her marriage, v. 11-14. Ceremonies at her marriage, 17-20, 32, 45, 52, 54, 58, 63. Endeavours to prevent her husband from going to war with England, 67-68. Chosen regent, 88. Situation and character of, 90. Birth of a son, and marriage of, to the Earl of Angus, 93-95. Her connexion with England, 96-97, 98-100, 102, 103-104. Refuses to give up the custody of her son, 104-108. Takes refuge in England, 108-117, 124. Returns to Scotland, 126-127. Versatility of, 130, 134-135. Mentioned, 137 n. Hatred of her husband, and favours Albany, 142-148, 151-154. Again turns against Albany, 156, 157, 158, 160, 162 n. 163-164, 165, 172, 173. Places her son upon the throne, 176-179. Becomes enamoured of Henry Stewart, and refuses to receive her husband, 179-185. Continued opposition to the party of her husband, Angus, 186-196. Divorced, and marries Henry Stewart, 197-198. Mentioned, 198, 203, 205, 206. Submission of, 215. Mentioned, 216, 217, 244, 250, 259, 260. Death and character of, 288-289. Mentioned, vi. 375
- MARGARET**, daughter of James VI., ix. 295
- daughter of King William the Lion. *See* **MARJORY**
- queen of David II. *See* **LOUISE**
- MARIE**—Lais of, ii. 361
- MARIE DE BOURBON**—Proposed marriage of, to James V., v. 252, 254-256
- MARIGNANO**—Battle of, v. 116
- MARJORY**, daughter of Alexander II., i. 88-89
- daughter of Henry, Prince of Scotland, i. 88
- daughter of King William the Lion, i. 88; ii. 233-234
- daughter of the Bruce, i. 50 n. 221. Taken prisoner, 245. Mentioned, 322, 330-331. Marriage of, 331. Gives birth to a prince, and dies, 338. Mentioned, 355, 366, 388, 420; iii. 1; v. 303
- Countess of Carrick. *See* **CARRICK**
- MARMADUKE**—Sir John. His mission to Edward I., i. 159-160
- MARPURG**—University of, v. 212
- MARRE**, i. 242
- MARSHALL**—The Earl, of England. Challenge of, to the Scots, iii. 64
- John, Earl, iii. 377
- The Earl, in 1488, iv. 337, 340. Revolt of, 348-349; v. 22, 106, 108, 126
- The Earl, in 1543, v. 326, 369 n. 385. Joins in the plot against Cardinal Beaton, 387-391. Approves of the Reformation, 410, 413-414. Mentioned, vi. 5 n. 18, 60, 92, 93, 189-190. Supports the Reformation, 215, 221. Mentioned, 241, 301, 320
- Master of, vii. 300
- Earl, in 1575, viii. 26, 126, 166; ix. 29, 32, 87, 174
- MARSHES** in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 203-204
- MARTHA**, Countess of Carrick. *See* **CARRICK**
- MARTIGNES**, French commissioner, vi. 231, 234
- MARTIN**, the comedian, ix. 302
- MARTIQUES**, French officer, vi. 185
- MARY DE COUCI**, queen of Alexander II., i. 1 n. Present at the marriage of her son with Margaret of England, 9. Supports the Comyns, 17. Mentioned, 19-20; ii. 234, 265

MARY—Countess of Angus, daughter of Robert III., iv. 205

— daughter of James I., iii. 321

— of Gueldres, queen of James II., affianced to James, iv. 62-63. Her marriage, 67-70. Mentioned, 83, 112, 113. Intrepid conduct of, at the death of her husband, 178-179. Mentioned, 182, 183, 184. Appointed regent, 187-188. Mentioned, 192. Negotiations with Edward IV. of England, 198-199. Death of, 200. Mentioned, 201

— daughter of James II., iv. 182, 223. Divorced from the Earl of Arran, 227. Mentioned, v. 91, 114-115

— Queen of England. Proposed marriage of, to James V., v. 184, 188, 191, 193-194, 196, 234-235, 249-250. Accession of, vi. 68. Treaty with Scotland, 74. Mentioned, 77. Death of, 84. Her persecution of the Protestants, 88, 89. Mentioned, 155; ix. 178

— Princess of Portugal, v. 247

— of Guise. Marriage of, to James, v. 261-262, 269. Birth of a prince, 255, 277. Mentioned, 290, 303, 313, 326, 332. Her connexion with the Catholic party, 335, 342-343. Chosen regent, 369-370. Mentioned, 374-375, 376, 385, 396 n., 403; vi. 3, 4, 12, 14, 16. Spirited measures of, after the battle of Pinky, 42-43. Sends her daughter to France, 48, 51, 53. Intrigues of, to obtain the regency, and visits France, 59-63. Visits England, and endeavours to restore order in Scotland, 63-65. Obtains the regency, 65-68. Character and government of, 69-71. Severity of, to the Earl of Huntley, 72-74. Treaty with Mary of England, 74. Holds a parliament, 74-75. Endeavours to raise a standing army, 75-76. Declares war with England, 76-78. Procures the marriage of her daughter with the Dauphin of France, 79-84. Treaty with England, 86-87. Disputes with the Protestant party, 90-109. Influence of the house of Guise over, 109-110. Rigorous measures of, against the Protestants, 111-113, 114-115. Declares war against, 118. Treaty with, 121-123. Takes Perth, 124-125. Advances with

her army upon St. Andrews, 128. Defeated by the Protestants, 130, 133-134. Situation of, with regard to the Protestant party, 135, 136-137, 138. Negotiations with, 139-140. Mentioned, 142. Truce with the Protestants, and expects assistance from France, 144-145. Mentioned, 147, 148, 149. Elizabeth encourages a revolt against, 152-162. Aided by France, and declares war against the Congregation, 162-167. Threatened deposition of, 167-170. Success of, 172, 175-176, 179. Proclamation against, 180. Remonstrates with Elizabeth, 182-183. Skirmish with the Protestant party, 185. Attempts to negotiate with the Reformers, 187, 188-189. Death-bed of, 189-191. Government of, 191. Disputes regarding the burial of, 191-192. Mentioned, 193, 196, 231, 313

MARY—Queen, iv. 55 n. 227. Birth of, v. 303-304. Negotiations regarding the proposed marriage of, with Edward VI. of England, 305-430; vi. 1-58. Taken possession of by the Catholic party; v. 332-343. Coronation of, 347. Proposed marriage of, to the son of Arran, 403, 405; vi. 4; and to the Dauphin of France, 42-43. Sent over to France, 48, 51-53. Assists her mother to obtain the regency, 67. Marriage of, to the Dauphin, 79-84. Assumes the title of Queen of England, 110, 152. Mentioned, 162. Expected commission from, to the Reformers, 200, 202, 205, 221-222. Refuses to sanction the treaty of Edinburgh, 223-229. Her interview with Throckmorton, 225-227. Death of her husband, 232. Letter of Throckmorton, regarding the marriage and return to Scotland of, 232-236. Message of, to the Congregation, 237. Stipulations from the Congregation to, and intrigues of Moray regarding, 238-241. Sends commissioners, with conciliatory messages into Scotland, 241-243. Arran proposed in marriage to, 243. Embassy from Elizabeth to, and her steady refusal to confirm the treaty of Edinburgh, 244-250. Her desire to have a portrait of Elizabeth, 248, 250. Her reception of the Catholic envoy, 253. Her reception of Momy,

and explanations to him, 253-255. Reasons for delaying her return to Scotland, 255-256. Her favour for Moray, 257. Betrayed by Moray to Elizabeth, and withdraws her confidence in him, 257-263. Again refuses to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, 264-265. Her opinion with regard to the differences in religion, 265. Refused a passport and permission to return to Scotland, by Elizabeth, 266-269. Spirited reply of Throckmorton regarding, 269-273. Her departure from France, 273-274. Reception of, in Scotland, 275-276. Intolerance of the people towards her religion, 276-277. Her interview with Knox, 277-282. Her progress through Edinburgh, 282-283. Employs Moray and Lethington to assist in procuring for her the succession to the crown of England, 283-287. Makes enemies of the Catholic party, 287-288. Endeavours to conciliate Elizabeth, 288-290. Rumoured Protestantism of, 290-291. Sanctions the Reformation, 291-294. Proposed interview with Elizabeth, 295-296. Leniency of, towards the supposed conspiracy of the Hamiltons, 297-300. Her continued endeavours to secure the friendship of Elizabeth, 300-301. Her partiality for Moray, 301-302. Proposals of marriage from Sweden to, 303. Promised an interview with Elizabeth, 303-305. Postponement of, 305-306. Secret message from the Pope to, 307-308. Her progress through the north, and rebellion of the Gordons, 307, 308-313. Distressed at the disturbances in France, 313-314. Endeavours to conciliate the Protestants, 314-315. Interview with Knox, 316-319. Unfortunate story of Chartellet, 319-321. Alarmed at the policy of England, 321. Her grief for the state of France, 321-323. Disputes regarding her marriage, 323-325. Interview with Knox, and agreement to his wishes, 326-327. Parliament held by, 328. Knox's behaviour at, and called to account for, by Mary, 328-334. Knox endeavours to hurt her cause in England, 334-335. Leicester proposed in marriage to, 335-342. Sends Sir James Melvil to sound Elizabeth

with regard to her marriage and the succession, 350-355. Kept in suspense by Elizabeth with regard to a marriage with Leicester, 355-360. Parliament held by, 360-361. Her conversation at St. Andrews, with Randolph, with regard to her marriage, 361-367. Her reception of Darnley, 368-369. Still trusts to Elizabeth with regard to her marriage, 369-372. Her disappointment at discovering the duplicity of Elizabeth, and trying situation of, 372-375. Chooses Darnley for her husband, and consequences of, 375-379. Sends for Elizabeth's approbation of, 380. Trial of Bothwell, 380-382. Randolph's account of the threatened rebellion against, 382-389. Endeavours to procure the approbation of Moray to her marriage, 389-391. Her instructions to Lethington, her ambassador in England, regarding, 391-393. Obtains the consent of her nobles to a marriage with Darnley, 393-394. Opposition in England, and of the Protestant party to, 395-405. Summons her nobility to meet regarding her marriage, 407. Demands of the Congregation on, and her conciliatory answer to, 407-409. Plot against, 409-410. Endeavours to conciliate the reformers, 411-412. Her exertions against the insurgents, 412-413. Endeavours to reclaim Moray, 413-414. Her conduct misrepresented by Randolph to Elizabeth, 414-416. Her marriage with Darnley, 417-418. Note on her embarkation for France, 433-434. Note on her aversion to Knox, 467-468. Letter of, to Lethington, 468-469. Note on Elizabeth's refusal of a passport to, 469-471. Decisive movements of, against the rebels, vii. 1-3. Spirited answer of, to Elizabeth, regarding the succession, 3-5. Accuses Elizabeth of supporting the insurgents, 5, 13. Her energy in pursuing them, 7, 8, 13. Foreign negotiations of, 10-11. Resolved to punish the insurgents, 16. Her imprudent encouragement of Riccio, 17. Induced to sign the papal league, 17-20. Cause of the coolness between her and her husband, 21-22. Discovers the intrigues of Randolph, 23-24.

Plot to dethrone and imprison her, 24-34. Murder of Riccio, 34-37. Imprisonment and illness of, 37-40. Deceives the conspirators, and escapes to Dunbar, 40-42. Drives the conspirators from the capital, 42-43. Endeavours to strengthen her party and restore order, 43-44. Her indignation at discovering the part Darnley took in the murder of Riccio, 45-46. Thoughts of retiring to France, and of obtaining a divorce, 47. Becomes reconciled to Darnley, and birth of a prince, 47-48. Endeavours to conciliate all parties, 48-49. Endeavours to conciliate Darnley, 50-54. Her partiality for Bothwell, 55-56. Progress to the Borders, 55, 57, 58. Visits Bothwell at the Hermitage, 58-59. Her illness and distress of mind when at Craigmillar, 59-62. Her nobles propose her divorce from Darnley, and hint at the murder of, 62-64. Baptism of her son, 66-67. Pardons Bothwell and his associates, 68-69. Distressed by the conduct of Darnley, 70-71. Supposed reason for her demanding the seizure of Lutyng, 71-74. Bothwell declares that the plot against Darnley is sanctioned by, 75-76. Her visit to Darnley at Glasgow, 76-79. Brings him to Edinburgh, and becomes reconciled to him, 79-81. Her parting with him, 81-82. Informed of his murder, 84. Her extraordinary remissness in implicating the murderers, 85-90. Mis-timed gaiety of, at the court at Seaton, 90-91. Advised from various quarters to seize the murderers of Darnley, 91-95. Her infatuation with regard to the trial of Bothwell, 95-101. Holds a parliament, and confers further honours upon Bothwell, 101-103. Proposed marriage of, with Bothwell, and carried by him to Dunbar, 103-110. Elizabeth informed of her behaviour, 110-116. Her marriage with Bothwell, 116-121. Confederacy formed against, 121-123. Miserable condition of, 123-124. Sends excuses for her conduct to foreign powers, 124-125. Surprised by the insurgents at Borthwick, and escapes, 127-128. Collects her forces and marches against the enemy, 129-131. Surrender to the insurgents, 132-135.

Cruel treatment of, in Edinburgh, 135-137. Imprisoned in Lochleven, 137. Supposed letter of, to Bothwell, *ib.* Discovery of the silver casket, 139-140. Pretended sympathy of Elizabeth with, 140-141. Supported by the Hamiltons, 142-144. Her refusal to establish the Reformation noticed, 145. Harsh treatment of, at Lochleven, 147-148. Proposal to make her abdicate the crown, 147-153. Her interview with Melvil, 153. Threatened trial of, 153, 154. Supported by Elizabeth and Moray, 154-159. Intentions of France with regard to, 156-157. Increasing hostility of the people against, 159-162. Refuses to renounce Bothwell, 162-163. Threatened trial of, 163-164. Compelled to sign her abdication, 164-166. Cause of her dethronement, 169. Her life threatened by the Hamiltons, 170-175. Moray changes his opinion of, 178-179. Determination of Elizabeth to support the cause of, 179-180. Moray gains her consent to his regency, 182-186. Throckmorton makes a last effort in her favour, 188-192. Condemned by parliament, 201-202. Letters of, to Bothwell, found, 202-205. Her escape from Lochleven, 210-212. Endeavours to conciliate Moray, 213-217. Defeated at Langside, 217-220. Flies to England, and treachery of Elizabeth to, 220-232. Her party in Scotland increase, 232-233. Agrees to the proposals of Elizabeth, 233-235. Her consultation with Lesley, 237-238. Her conduct with regard to the letters brought against her, 238-239. The conference at York, 239-242. The Duke of Norfolk uses his influence in favour of, 242-245. A summary of the letters sent to Elizabeth, 245-246. Accepts the overtures of Moray, 247-248. Withdraws her acceptance, 249. Accused by Moray at Westminster, 249-253. Her commissioners remonstrate with Elizabeth, and close the conference, 253-257. Elizabeth's intrigues, and capriciousness with regard to the accusations against, 257-260. Offers to implicate her accusers, and refuses to renounce her crown, 260-262. Elizabeth's decision, and refusal to

let her leave England, 262-266. Her conduct during the conferences, 266-268. Conclusions as to her guilt, 269-270. A party formed in Scotland in favour of, 270-278. Proposed marriage of, with Norfolk, and restoration of, by Elizabeth, 278-285. Anger of Elizabeth at, on discovering her connexion with Norfolk, 285-288. Her connexion with the rebellion of Northumberland, 292-294. Her partisans in Scotland, 295. Negotiations to procure her removal to Scotland, 299-303. Exertions of her party on the death of Moray, 311-341. Her spirited refusal of conditions offered by Elizabeth, 341. Failure of the negotiations for the restoration of, 342-344. Inveighed against by Knox, 348-349. Continued disturbances in Scotland in the cause of, 350-373. Again intrigues with Norfolk, 367-368. Intrigues of, with the Continent, 375-376. Proposed public execution of, 376-377. Secret intrigues in Scotland to procure the execution of, 377-395, 406-407. Destruction of her party in Scotland, 409-422. Her last hopes of assistance from all quarters destroyed, 423-424. Note on her marriage with Bothwell, 455-456. Note on her escape from Lochleven, 457-459. Note on the order for her execution in 1599, 463-464. Question whether Morton renewed negotiations with Elizabeth for her murder, viii. 2-3. Mentioned, 8-9, 11, 12-15. Her disposal of her jewels, 26. Mentioned, 34. Intrigues for her liberation, 46. Mentioned, 47-50, 83, 86, 97. Hardships of her imprisonment, 100-102. Memorialises Elizabeth, 102-103. Mentioned, 104. The Association, 106-107. Mentioned, 112, 113, 115, 133, 134. Her letters to Bothwell, 138. Renews negotiations with Elizabeth, 157. Her conference with Beal, 158-160. Mentioned, 195, 206. A reaction in her favour, 212. Her offers to Elizabeth, 213-214. Mentioned, 216, 229, 240. Agrees to resign her crown, 242. Mentioned, 246-247, 259-260. Her alleged connexion with the plots against Elizabeth, 289-293. Mentioned, 295-300. Her design against Elizabeth,

300-304. Her letters to Babington, 307-330. Elizabeth's proceedings against, 336-352. Her trial at Fotheringay, 355-365. Her trial at Westminster, 367-369. Is informed of her sentence, 371-372. Her last letter to Elizabeth, 373-374. Her resignation, and preparation for her fate, 393-404. Her execution, 405. Letter from James VI. to, 418-419. Remarks on her connexion with Babington's conspiracy, 439-451. Effect of the execution of, in England, ix. 1-3. In Scotland, 3-12. Mentioned, 13. General determination throughout Europe to avenge the death of, 15-23. Mentioned, 268, 280, 291, 296, 307, 310, 392, 410.

MARYS—The Four. *See also* FLEMING, BETON, SETON, and LIVINGSTONE, vi. 53, 303, 307, 349.

MASON—Sir John. Correspondence of, vi. 436-444.

MASS—Prohibition of the, vi. 215, 240-241, 276-277, 283, 293-294, 301, 315, 324, 325-326, 327-328, 335, 361, 400, 407; vii. 50, 199; ix. 75, 99, 136.

MATHEW, of Westminster, criticised, i. 250 n.

MATHEWS—Dr. Toby. His letter to Burghley regarding Bothwell, ix. 105-111, 119, 182.

MATHIAS—The Emperor, ix. 315.

MATHISON—Sir Alexander, v. 6, 55.

MATILDA, queen of David I. ii. 421.

— Queen of Henry I. of England, ii. 431.

MAUDELAIN, chaplain to Richard II., iii. 94, 344-348, 351-352, 354.

MAUL, a tool of Walsingham's, viii. 294.

MAULE—Sir Thomas, governor of Brechin castle, defies the English army, i. 201.

— Family of, iii. 174.

MAULEY—Sir Edmund, slain, i. 317.

MAUNSELL, his mission to Scotland, i. 12, 13.

MAUPAS—John, slays Edward Bruce, i. 334.

MAURICE, abbot of Inchaffray, i. 311, 312.

MAUVISSIERE—Monsieur de. His mission to Scotland, vii. 12-13. Mentioned, 13-15, 46. His intrigues in favour of Mary at the court of Elizabeth, viii. 144.

- MAWMOR**, v. 23
- MAXIMILIAN**—The Emperor, v. 83-84, 35, 37, 123
— II., vii. 18, 385
- MAXWELL**—Eustace de, i. 289
— Sir Eustace de, i. 373-375
— Sir John, iii. 52
— Herbert, of Caerlavereck, iii. 221
— Sir John, of Calderwood, iii. 294
— Lord, iv. 10, 125, 203, 208, 298, 337, 340
— Lord Robert, Earl of Morton, v. 135, 149, 200, 202, 218, 225, 226, 230, 237, 240 n. 255, 261. Assists James V., and taken prisoner at Solway Moss, 300-301. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 306-365. Mentioned, 369 n. Intimidated by Henry, 405-406. Approves of the Reformation, 410. Joins the Scottish government, vi. 3 n. 4. Leagues with England, 44, 45. Mentioned, 60, 167. Submits to Mary, vii. 13. Mentioned, 328, 342, 376; viii. 2. Made Earl of Morton, 99. Mentioned, 126, 132, 140, 154, 159, 188, 251, 255, 264, 278; ix. 29, 36, 41, 85, 96, 99, 124, 129, 182, 314
— Master of, vi. 41-42. Bribed by the governor, Arran, to desert the English, 45-48. Mentioned, 188, 221, 384
— Lord, in 1586, ix. 4-5, 10-11, 19, 21-22, 27, 36, 41, 96, 183
— David, hanged, ix. 22
— Family of, ii. 206, 382; iv. 123; ix. 208
- MAY**—Isle of, ii. 224; iv. 352; v. 61
- MEARNS**, i. 267; iv. 341, 369; v. 106, 167; vi. 95, 204; vii. 113
— Barons of, vi. 114
— Men of, vi. 31
- MEASURES**. See **WEIGHTS**
- MEATH**, i. 333
- MECHLIN**, i. 330 n.
- MELANCTHON**, v. 212, 249
- MELDRUM**—Sir Andrew, iv. 10-11, 40-41
- MELLERSTAIN**—Laird of, vi. 41
- MELROSE**, i. 19; ii. 6, 62, 130, 163; iii. 20; v. 202, 379, 380, 383, 395. Burnt, 399-400
— Abbot of, i. 18; iii. 282; iv. 72, 142, 162; vi. 3 n.; vii. 199 n.
— Monks of, ii. 219, 249, 335
— Chronicle of. Error in, i. 28 n.
- MELROSE**—Abbey of, i. 239 n. 185; ii. 98, 374, 392. Burnt, iii. 41. Mentioned, 59, 197; v. 379
— Forest of, ii. 110, 201
— Monastery of, burnt, i. 378
- MELTON**—William de, Archbishop of York, i. 364, 368
- MELVIL**, ix. 124
— Sir James. His mission from France, vi. 145-146. His interview with Elizabeth, 350-355, 371, 375. Mentioned, vii. 7 n. 19, 45. Mission to England, 48. Mentioned, 56, 108, 121, 123, 155, 167, 180, 209, 218, 244-245, 271, 289. His description of Randolph's intrigues in Scotland, 322-323. Mentioned, 358, 381, 422; viii. 118, 182, 203, 203-205, 227, 246; ix. 31
— Sir Robert. His mission to Elizabeth, vii. 7-8, 9-10. Mentioned, 291 n. Joins the confederacy against Bothwell, 110-111, 114, 116, 122. His embassy to England, 124-125, 126. Returns to Scotland, 141. Betrays Mary's cause, 148-153. His interviews with Mary, 153, 162-163, 165-166. Mentioned, 154, 209. Joins Mary's party, 213, 219-220, 238-239, 247, 272, 360. With Grange in the castle of Edinburgh, 414, 416, 417, 421. Mentioned, viii. 113, 182, 191, 195, 203, 227. Made treasurer-depute, 210. Mentioned, 230, 381, 383; ix. 1, 6, 84, 98, 100, 115, 174, 196, 209, 299, 306
— James. Escapes from Holyrood, vii. 37-38
— Andrew, vii. 219-220
— Andrew, principal of the college of St. Andrews. Account of, viii. 25. Mentioned, 35, 55, 103, 110, 114-115, 118-119, 120, 135, 181, 202, 270; ix. 126, 173, 174. Opposes Episcopacy, 266-267, 269, 270, 295-296, 314
— Sir Andrew, viii. 353, 400
— Mr. James, ix. 126, 266, 271
- MELVILLE**—Sir Robert, iii. 173
— James, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 427-429
- MELVIL'S MEMOIRS**, noticed, vii. 137
- MELVIN**—Robert, vi. 177, 260
— Family of, vi. 2 n.
- MENAINVILLE**, French ambassador, viii. 147, 149, 154-155. Leaves for France, 163

- MENDICANTS** — Enactments regarding, iii. 205-206
- MENDMARKET**—Robin. *See* **UMFRAVILLE**
- MENDOZA**, Spanish ambassador, viii. 293, 297, 306, 359, 363
- MENMOUTH**—Gardener at, ii. 328
- MENTEITH** ravaged by the English army, i. 168. Mentioned, ii. 182; iv. 220, 341
- Comyn, Earl of, urges the danger of delaying the coronation of Alexander III. i. 7. Accuses Durward of a design against the crown, 10. Chosen guardian of Alexander, 11. Opposes the design of Henry III. of England, 13. Refuses to affix his seal, 14. Death of, 20
- Earl of, in 1263, ii. 310
- Walter Bullock, Earl of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 56
- Walter Stewart, Earl of, joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, i. 65.
- Earl of, in 1291, takes the oath of homage to Edward I., i. 87.
- Alexander, Earl of, invades England, i. 114. At the taking of the castle of Dunbar, ib. Submits to Edward I. 116. Mentioned, 145 n.
- Sir John, betrays Wallace to Edward I. i. 212-213. Mentioned, 216 n. Note on his treachery to Wallace, 446-453. Mentioned, iv. 45
- Murdock, Earl of, ii. 14. Slain, 16
- Earl of, in 1346, ii. 86. Executed, 92
- Earl of, in 1388, iii. 51
- Malise, Earl of, iv. 115, 125
- Earl of, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 317-318, 319-320
- Earl of, in 1559, vi. 125, 184, 221
- Countess of, accused of poisoning her husband, i. 20-21
- Countess of, in 1281, i. 56
- Doune of, ix. 130
- Earldom of, iii. 300
- Lake of, vi. 42
- MERCER**—Naval exploits of, noticed, iii. 17-18
- a Scottish merchant, iii. 17-18, 67
- Richard Hurt, viii. 311
- MERCHANDISE.** *See* **COMMERCE**
- MERCHANTS**—Origin of, ii. 294, 295. Enactments regarding, iv. 170. Proclamation of, after the battle of Flodden, v. 87. Treatment of, by Henry VIII., 344-345, 351-352
- MERIADET**—The Sieure de, Lord of Longueville, iv. 69
- MERIVALE**—Abbey of, iii. 358
- MERRIMONTH**—William, of Leith, v. 6
- MERSE**—The, i. 190, 341, 378; ii. 88, 142, 347; iv. 143, 340; v. 155, 162, 378. Ravaged, 401; vi. 49. Mentioned, 41; vii. 214, 328; viii. 43, 249
- The West, vii. 113
- Men of, i. 353; iv. 319; vii. 215, 218
- MESNAIGE**, French ambassador, v. 353
- METHILL**, iii. 100
- METHVEN**, iv. 68
- John, iv. 84
- Paul, a reformer, vi. 95
- Lord, vii. 322
- Henry Stewart, Lord of. *See* **STEWART**
- Battle of, i. 238-240. Battle of, noticed, 243, 244, 246, 248, 276.
- Lands of, v. 216, 288
- MEUN**—John de, noticed, ii. 443
- MEWTAS**—Sir Peter, v. 373; vi. 23, 37, 290
- MEYNERS**—Robert de, i. 15 n.
- MEYRICK**—Dr., noticed, ii. 432 n.
- MICHAELMAS**—Feast of, i. 53
- MIDDLEBURG**—Town of, iv. 213
- MIDDLEMORE.** His mission to Mary and Moray, vii. 227-231
- MIDDLETON**—Gilbert de, a border robber, i. 345-346
- MID-LOTHIAN.** *See* **LOTHIAN**
- MILANESE**, v. 32, 116, 123
- MILDMAY**—Sir Walter, vii. 264, 343; viii. 353
- MILFORD HAVEN**, viii. 385
- MILLER'S ACRE**, ii. 13 n.
- MILLES**—Thomas, secretary to Randolph, viii. 280, 282-283
- MILL'S** "History of Chivalry," noticed, ii. 432 n.
- MILLTOWN**, iv. 321
- MILNE**—Walter. Martyrdom of, vi. 101-102, 132
- MILTON**, the poet, ii. 360
- MILTOWN BOG**, i. 314
- MING**, valet of Queen Mary, vi. 386
- MINGARY**, iv. 369

- MINORITE FRIARS**—Comyn slain in the convent of, i. 277. Mentioned, 344, 349
- MINTO**—Laird of, vii. 77
- MINSTRELS**, in the early ages, ii. 368, 374
- MIRTON**—Thomas de, iii. 194
— William de, iii. 194
- MITTON**—Defeat of the English at, called "The Chapter of Mitton," i. 364-365
- MITFORD**—Castle of, i. 346, 354
- MOFFAT**, ii. 23
- MOFFATDALE**, ii. 38
- MOIDART**, v. 277
- MOIGNE**—Sir Walter, ii. 124
- MOLL**—Matilda, lady of, ii. 354
- MOMBERNEAU**—Monsieur, viii. 57
- MONEY**, in the early ages, ii. 316-324. Enactments regarding, iii. 262; iv. 82, 148-152, 211, 232, 270; v. 25; vi. 84
- MONIMAIL**, vii. 291
- MONIPENNY**—William de, Lord of Concessault, iv. 189
— Sieur de Concessault, iv. 373, 378
- MONMOUTH**—Geoffrey of, ii. 358
- MONOPOLIES**—System of, in England, ix. 382-384
- MONRO**, of Foulis, v. 132
- MONS MEG**, iv. 384. Note on, 422-423
- MONTAGUE**—Lord William, ii. 88
- MONTAGUE COLLEGE**, at Paris, v. 11
- MONTALEMBERT**—Andrew de, Sieur D'Essé. *See* D'Essé.
- MONTBELLEGARDE**—Henry, Count of, ii. 48.
- MONTE-ALTO**—Bernard de, i. 56
— Patrick de, ii. 331
- MONTFICHET**—William de, warden of Dundee, i. 290
- MONTFORD**—Simon de, i. 183
— Sir Simon, iv. 380
— *See* LEICESTER
- MONTGOMERIE**—Sieur de Lorges, v. 335, 393 n. Arrives in Scotland, 398-394, 396 n. Mentioned, 402, 403
- MONTGOMERY**—Sir Alexander, ii. 124.
— Sir John, of Eglesham, iii. 85
— Lord, iii. 95, 327, 331, 384
— of Eliotston, Lord, iii. 234
— Sir John, iii. 163-164, 221, 223
— Lord, in 1402, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-138
— Lord, iv. 10, 72, 125, 203, 208, 337, 340; v. 218
- MONTGOMERY**—Mr. Robert. Controversy on his being made Bishop of Glasgow, viii. 104-105. Mentioned, 109-110, 110-114, 118. Attacked in Edinburgh, 120-122. Reinstated in his bishoprick, 120. Mentioned, 201, 235, 253
- MONTHERMER**—Ralph, Earl of Gloucester. *See* GLOUCESTER
- MONTREUIL**, i. 173
- MONTROSE**—Wallace expels the English from, i. 136. Mentioned, ii. 280, 304, 354; iii. 25; v. 414. Protestantism of, vi. 113. Mentioned, vii. 113; ix. 272.
— David Lindsay, Duke of, iv. 203, 208, 209, 225, 242-243, 246, 269, 284, 287, 306. Joins James III. against the rebellious lords, 311, 317-318, 319
- Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 77-81
— Earl of, v. 255, 326, 369 n.; vi. 5 n.; vii. 361; viii. 33, 37, 40, 41-42, 88, 90, 120, 154, 165, 182, 206, 209, 232, 272, 273, 276, 278; ix. 47, 96, 130, 146
— Provost of, vii. 199 n.
— Master of, vii. 300
- MOOT HILL**, vi. 48
- MORAVIA**—Sir Thomas de, ii. 113
- MORAY**, i. 200; ii. 286, 391; iii. 172; ix. 45
— Walter de, i. 14-15 n.
— Sir Andrew, of Bothwell, joins Wallace, i. 129. Accompanies him to the north, 133. Commands with Wallace in his expedition into England, 146. Mentioned, 149 n. Marries the king's sister, 387. Chosen regent, ii. 21. Mentioned, 25 n. Taken prisoner, 26. Returns to Scotland, 40-41. Mentioned, 46-47. In arms against Athole, 52. Again elected regent, 53. Instance of his discipline, 54-55. His success against the English, 57-58, 62. His death and character, 65-66. Mentioned, 278 n., 439 n.
— David, Bishop of, i. 230
— Thomas Randolph, Earl of, joins Bruce, i. 230. Deserts to the English, 239-240. Takes Bruce's banner, 259-260. Taken prisoner by Douglas, 275. Joins Bruce, and created Earl of Moray, 275-276. Takes Edinburgh castle, 293-295. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 302, 303. Reproved by Bruce, 304,

306. Routs the English, 308, 313-315. Mentioned, 324, 331, 332, 333, 339. Assists at the taking of Berwick, 352-353. Appointed tutor to the heir of the crown, 356-357. Invades England, 363-366. Mentioned, 374, 376. His success in arms, 376-381. Sent on a mission to the courts of Rome and France, 385-386, 388. Defeats the army of Edward III. in England, 391-404. Mentioned, 410, 411. His first acts as regent, ii. 3-4. Mentioned, 7. His good administration, 8-10. His death, 10-11. Note on the death of, 452-454. Mentioned, 32, 33, 44, 60, 66, 137, 193, 219, 310, 416-417, 438; iii. 5, 14; v. 70, 72
- MORAY**—Thomas Randolph, Earl of, son of the preceding, ii. 7, 14. Slain, 16
- Randolph, Earl of, second son of the great Randolph, ii. 23-24, 32, 43. Chosen regent, 44. Mentioned, 44-45, 46-47. Skirmish with the English, and taken prisoner, 48-50. Mentioned, 51, 75. Slain at the battle of Durham, 83-85
 - Maurice of, ii. 70
 - Earl of, ii. 158; iii. 2-3, 197; iv. 42; v. 16 n. 187, 210, 218, 237, 240
 - Bishop of, ii. 158; iii. 74, 286; iv. 310, 379; v. 247; vi. 5 n., 241; vii. 196, 199 n., 208; viii. 209
 - Andrew, Bishop of, ii. 257
 - David, Bishop of, ii. 355; iii. 180
 - Earl of, in 1385. Entertains the French army, iii. 34. Goes with them against the English, 37-43. At the battle of Otterburn, 52-58. Mentioned, 78, 89
 - Earl of, in 1402, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-132
 - Sir Thomas, slain, iii. 176
 - Archibald Douglas, Earl of, iv. 107. Forfeited, 109. Mentioned, 110. Slain, 122-124. Mentioned, 124
 - James Crichton, created Earl of, iv. 109
 - David Stewart, Earl of, iv. 182
 - Earl of, in 1542, v. 312, 319. Endeavours to oppose the government of Arran, 321-322, 369 n.
 - Bishop of, in 1559, punished by the reformers, vi. 132-134
 - James, the regent, Earl of, v. 304; vi. 53. Defeats the English, 54. Supports Mary of Guise, 78-79. His mission to France, 79-83. Protestantism of, 92, 96, 118, 122, 123. Joins the army of the Protestants, 125, 128, 133, 134, 141 n. Questioned by the French ambassador, 146. Mentioned, 150, 153. Character and ambition of, 156-158. Remonstrated with by France, 162, 163. Mentioned, 167. Defeat of, 172-173. Mentioned, 175, 179, 182, 184, 188, 189-190, 221, 222 n. 224, 230, 235. Appointed ambassador to the queen, in France, and intrigues with Elizabeth of England, 238-241. Mentioned, 242. At the English court, 250-252. His reception at the French court by Mary, 252-255. Mentioned, 256. Withstands the bribes of Mary, 257. Betrays Mary's confidence to Elizabeth, 257-263, 268. Defends Mary against the violence of the reformers, 276-277, 279-280. Letter of, to Elizabeth, regarding Mary's succession to the English crown, 283, 284-287, 288. Subdues the Borders, 289, 290. Mentioned, 292, 293, 295. Arran's jealousy of, 297, 298. Marriage and promotion of, to the earldom of Mar, 301-302. Again subdues the Borders, 302. Mentioned, 306, 307-308. Assists Mary in the rebellion of Hamilton, and receives the earldom of Moray, 308-313. Mentioned, 314, 320, 323, 324, 325. His quarrel with Knox, 329-330, 334. Consulted with regard to the proposal of Leicester in marriage with Mary, 336-340. Displeased with the conduct of Elizabeth in regard to the return of Lennox, 342, 343-344, 346. Mentioned, 349, 350. Distracted by the manœuvres in England with regard to Mary's marriage, 356-360. Mentioned, 361, 364, 369. Failure of his negotiations, and displeasure of Mary at, 370-371, 373-375. Quarrels with Darnley, 378, 379. Demands the trial of Bothwell, 380-382. Displeased at the proposed marriage with Darnley, 383-389. Refuses to sanction Mary's marriage with Darnley, 390-391. Opposed to Mary, 394. Opposes Mary's marriage, under the cloak of religion, 399-406. Disobeys the summons of the queen,

407. Plot against Darnley, and revolt of, 409-412. Refuses the overtures of Mary, 413-414. Looks for assistance from Elizabeth, 414-417; vii. 1. Outlawed, 2-3. Defeated by Mary, 6-7. Demands assistance from Elizabeth, and refused, 7-13. Appears at the court of Elizabeth, and publicly denounced by her, 14-16. Endeavours to avert the threatened forfeiture, and bribes Riccio, 16-18. His hopes of a pardon blighted, and desperate measures of, 19-21. Advantages to accrue to him from the murder of Riccio, 24-26. Agrees to the plot against, 27-33. Arrives in Edinburgh, and interview with Mary, 39-40. Denies his connexion with the murder of Riccio, 42-44. His hatred of Darnley, 46. Mentioned, 47. Recovers his influence with Mary, 49. Mentioned, 54, 56, 58. Plots against Darnley, 62-64. Sues for the pardon of Morton, 67, 68-69. Supposed connexion of, with the conspiracy against Darnley, 81. Discountenances Mary's conduct after the murder of Darnley, 89, 91-92, 94-95. Retires to France, 102-103. Solicited to join the conspiracy against Bothwell, 114, 122, 127. Mentioned, 147-148, 152. Refuses French bribes, and supports the cause of Mary, 157-159, 160-161. Proposed regency of, 163, 165, 170. Remarks on the policy of, 175-178. Changes his opinion of Mary, and quarrels with Elizabeth on the subject, 178-180. Arrives in Scotland, 180-182. His interview with Mary, 182-186. Proclaimed regent, 186-187. His interview with Throckmorton, 188-192. Partial conduct of, with regard to the murderers of Darnley, 192-195. General submission to, 195. Holds a parliament, 196-202. Allows the bond for the murder of Darnley to be destroyed, 202-205. His partiality at the trial of the murderers of Darnley, 205-208. Unpopularity of his government, 208-210. Receives overtures from Mary on her escape from Lochleven, 213-214. Determines to give her battle, 214-215. Defeats her army, 217-220, 223-224. Intrigues between, and Elizabeth, with regard to Mary,

224-232. Unpopularity of, 232-233. Severity, of to Mary's party, 235-236. Summoned by Elizabeth to a conference at York, 236-240. Refuses to do homage to the English crown, 240. Reasons for his not accusing Mary at York of the murder of Darnley, 241-246. Makes overtures to Mary, 247. Intimidated by Elizabeth into an accusation against Mary at Westminster, 248-262. Elizabeth's judgment between, and Mary, 262-268. Review of his conduct during the conference, 268-269. Rumours raised against, and his artifice in quelling, 270-273. Subdues Mary's party in Scotland, 273-278. Encourages Norfolk in his ambitious views, 278-283. Secretly opposed to him and Mary, 283-284. Alarmed at Elizabeth's anger, betrays Norfolk, and seizes Lethington, 286-291. Unpopularity of, 295-296. Attempts a trial of Lethington, 296-298. Seizes Northumberland, 297-298. Negotiates to obtain possession of Mary, 299-303. Murder of, 303-307. Character of, 308-309. Funeral of, 309-310. Consequence of the death of, 311-319. Representation of the death of, 324-325. Mentioned, 326-328, 332. Accused of being connected with the murder of Darnley, 345-348. Mentioned, 348, 353, 354-355, 382; viii. 20, 22. His transactions as to the queen's jewels, 26, Mentioned, 51, 59, 66, 168, 264; ix. 64, 65. Letters of, vi. 460-462.

MORAY—James, Earl of, ix. 63. Description of, 65. Murder of, 66-67. The consequences of, 67-70. Mentioned, 72, 74, 91, 96, 115, 146, 166, 183-184, 194, 195

— Sheriff of, slain, ix. 66-67, 68

— Countess of, vi. 371 n.

— House of, ii. 207; iii. 174; ix. 395

— Men of, ii. 227

— Earldom of, vi. 62 n. 74 n. 308, 311

— county of, ii. 56, 78

MORE—Thomas de la, the historian, noticed, i. 317 n. 353

— Sir Adam, of Rowallan, iii. 5.

— Kenneth, iii. 252

— Sir Thomas. Execution of, noticed, v. 251

— Elizabeth. See ELIZABETH

MORET—Monsieur de, vi. 290; vii. 11

- MOREVILLE**—Richard, ii. 249
- MORGAN**—Thomas, Mary's agent on the Continent, viii. 293-294, 294-298, 305-308, 324, 336, 355, 363
- MORLEY**—Lord, viii. 353
- MORHAM**—Sir Herbert, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 250
- MORPETH**, i. 192, 199; v. 116
- MORTIMER**—Roger, Earl of, i. 389, 403, 404, 409, 412
- Sir Roger, ii. 158
- Catherine, mistress of David II., ii. 99. Murdered, 130
- MORTON**—Earl of, iii. 321; iv. 225
- Earl of, in 1488, iv. 337; v. 17. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 81
- Earl of, in 1516, v. 127, 200
- the regent, vi. 50, 98, 221, 223, 228, 293, 311, 316, 384, 394, 417. Joins in the conspiracy against Riccio, vii. 24-34. Assists in the murder of, 36-37. Conspires against Mary, and deceived by her, 39-42. Betrayed by Darnley, and flies to England, 42-46. Mentioned, 47. Proposed pardon of, 48-49, 54, 62, 67. Pardoned, 68-69. Joins the plot against Darnley, 74-76, 81. Mentioned, 89, 91, 93. Bribed to the cause of Bothwell, 94, 100, 103, 104. Secretly opposes Bothwell, 105, 112-113, 123. Difficult situation of, at the seizure of Mary, on account of his connexion with the murder of Darnley, 126-140. His ambitious views opposed by the Hamiltons, 142-143, 150. His connexion with the secret council, 154, 157, 159, 164, 165, 168, 170, 175-176, 181, 182. Mentioned, 194, 198, 202, 207, 208. At the battle of Langside, 214-215, 217-219. Mentioned, 223, 224, 229, 230, 237, 245, 249, 264, 268-269, 274. Leagued with Moray, 290, 291, 296, 299 n. 300, 309. Heads the Protestant party on the death of Moray, 315-318, 321-322, 323, 325, 327, 329, 331, 332, 337, 340, 343-344, 356, 358, 359, 361-362, 363 n. Perfidy and ambition of, encouraged by Elizabeth, 365-366, 371-372, 374. Intrigues to have Mary executed in Scotland, 379-392. His treachery to Northumberland, 395. Chosen regent, and assisted by Elizabeth, 397-400. Holds a parliament, 405-408. Reconciliation with Mary's party, 408-409, 410. Assisted by England, defeats the Castilians, 411-422. Quells the Border, viii. 1. Sends a memorial to Elizabeth, 2. Question if he invited her to renew negotiations for the murder of Mary, 2-3. Rigour of his rule, 4-5. His appropriation of thirds of benefices, 5. His oppressions, 6-7. Appeals to, and alarms Elizabeth, 7-8. Conduct in Killigrew's second mission, 9-13. Negotiations for the death of Mary, 13-15. Cultivates the French party, 17. His conduct in detaining the warden of the English marches, 18-20. Unpopularity of, 20-23. Disputes with the kirk, 23-25. Plots against, 26-28. The execution of the plot, and his resignation, 29-32. Projects for restoration, 34-36. Reinstated, 37-39. Conduct in the parliament at Stirling, 39-41. Argyle and others take arms against him, 42-44. His position with parties in the state and the church, 44-46, 48, 51, 52, 53. Suspected of the death of Athole, 54, 60, 62. Charged with a design against the person of the king, 63-66, 68, 70-71, 74. Preparations for his arraignment, 75-78. Accused and imprisoned, 78-80. Elizabeth interferes, 81-83, 84-87, 88. Plot in favour of, 87-89. Trial, condemnation, and execution of, 90-96. State of parties at his death, 97-100, 110. Mentioned, 133, 198, 206, 227. Note on the composition between his enemies and, 411-412. Note on his enmity to the house of Hamilton, 412-414; on the attempt of Elizabeth to save him, 419-425. Letters on the death of, 425-430. Mentioned, ix. 97
- MORTON**—Mr. John. Seizure of, ix. 187-189
- Maxwell, Earl of. *See* MAXWELL
- Lady, ix. 110
- Family of, vii. 421
- Castle of, ii. 115 n.
- Tower of, ix. 223
- MORVEN**, iii. 276
- MORVERN**, v. 133, 233
- MORVILLE**—Family of, ii. 300
- MOTTE**—De la. *See* DE LA MOTTE
- MOUNT CARMEL**—Monastery of, i. 246
- MOUNTH**—The, i. 267; ii. 241; iii. 261; iv. 341, 368; v. 31
- MOUSE**, a page, viii. 233

- MOUNTJOY**—Lord, ix. 371, 381-382
- MOWBRAY**—John de, assists at the taking of Dunbar, i. 114
- Sir John de, i. 210. Employed by Edward I. to seek out Wallace, 212. Mentioned, 267
- Sir Philip de. His attempt to capture Bruce, i. 239. Mentioned, 261
- Geoffrey de, i. 247
- Philip de, governor of Stirling castle, i. 296-297. Joins Bruce, 322. Mentioned, 332
- Sir John, in 1327, i. 390, 393. Slain, ii. 23
- Lord John, ii. 38, 39
- Alexander de, joins the Bruce's party, ii. 30-41. Mentioned, 46-47
- John de, ii. 273
- Sir Ralph, iii. 53
- Sir Thomas, the marshal of England, joins in a conspiracy against Henry IV., and executed, iii. 149-150, 367
- MOWBRAYS**—Lands of, iii. 42
- MOYDART**—John of. Rebellion of, vi. 71-72
- MOYDERTACH**—John, of Clan Rannald, v. 279 n.
- MULEKIN**—James, ii. 321
- MULL**—Isle of, v. 233, 277; ix. 199, 202
- Sound of, i. 29
- of Kentire. *See* KENTIRE
- MULTON**—Sir Thomas, i. 249
- MURCHAD**, of Kentire, i. 31
- of the Isles, ii. 329
- MURDOCH**, Duke of Albany. *See* ALBANY
- MURE**, of Caldwell. Rebellion of, v. 120-121
- Family of, ix. 129 n.
- MURIMUTH**—Adam, the historian, i. 353
- MURRAY**—Andrew of Tullibardine. Treachery of, ii. 14. Execution of, 17
- Angus, a chief, iii. 278
- Bishop of, iv. 21
- of Cockpule, iv. 289
- James, of Tullibardine, vi. 125. Accuses Bothwell of the murder of Darnley, vii. 132
- of Tullibardine, ix. 171, 186
- Mr. James, ix. 182
- Sir Patrick, ix. 260, 297
- Sir David, ix. 325
- of Tullibardine. *See* TULLIBARDINE
- *See also* MORAY
- MURRAY FIRTH**, ii. 41
- MUSCOVY**, viii. 228
- Czar of, v. 35
- MUSGRAVE**—Lord, ii. 82, 114, 163
- Sir Thomas. His skirmish with the Scots, iii. 20-21. Mentioned, 42
- an English leader, v. 301
- Thomas, ix. 89 n.
- MUSIC**, and Musical Instruments of the early ages, ii. 368-378
- MUSSELBURGH**, ii. 10 n., 245. Battle of Pinky at, vi. 24, 25-39. Mentioned, 49. Mary surrenders to the insurgents at, vii. 130-135. Mentioned, viii. 277; ix. 410
- Shrine of the Lady of Loretto near, v. 255

N

- NAGERA**—Battle of, ii. 172
- NAIRN**, ii. 54; iv. 246
- Castle of, ii. 205
- NAIRNSTONE**—Lands of, iv. 226
- NAMUR**—Earl of, taken prisoner by the regents, ii. 49-50
- NAPIER**—Alexander, iv. 20-21
- Barbara. Trial of, ix. 60-61. Mentioned, 113
- NAU**, secretary to Mary, viii. 158, 338-339, 358, 359-360, 367, 397
- NAVARRÉ**—King of, v. 65 n. 256; vi. 233, 245, 273
- Princess of, ix. 32
- NAVER**—Water of, iii. 278
- NAVY**—The, in the early ages, ii. 309-314. Establishment of a, iii. 273-274. Endeavours of James IV. to improve, v. 5-7, 41-43. Decline of, 155
- NAWORTH**—Castle of, vii. 294, 319
- NEILSTON**, iv. 18
- NESBIT**, a servant of Morton, viii. 89
- NESBIT MOOR**, ii. 101
- Battle of, iii. 127. Mentioned, 128, 146, 287
- NETHERLANDS**—Amicable con-

H

- nexion of, with Scotland, iv. 40.
Mentioned, 230, 249. Treaty with Scotland, v. 235-236. Mentioned, 290
- NEVIL—Sir Henry, ix. 311-312, 317, 319
- NEVILL—Archbishop, iv. 234
- NEVILLE—Robert de, commands in the English army against Scotland, i. 194-195. His death, 196
—Sir Ralph, slain by Douglas, i. 341
—Ralph, Lord of Raby, ii. 58, 82, 88. Intrigues with Baliol, 89. Mentioned, 114
—House of, iv. 379
—Priory of, iii. 295
- NEWARK, vi. 392
—Tower of, v. 106
- NEWBATTLE, ii. 219; v. 17
—Abbot of, vii. 199; viii. 33, 126, 129; ix. 76
—Lord, ix. 290
—Abbey of, ii. 130
- NEWBURGH, ii. 300
- NEWBURN, ii. 245
- NEWCASTLE, i. 4-5, 13. Invaded by Wallace, 149. Mentioned, 214, 248, 290, 300, 330, 339-340, 390, 393, 395; ii. 39, 48, 99; iii. 37-38, 53, 54, 56, 61, 100, 162; v. 320 n. 360; vi. 22, 24, 45; vii. 294; viii. 232, 247; ix. 24, 253
- NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, i. 97, 101, 110. Invaded by Wallace, 146-147. Muster of the English army at, 154
- NEWHAVEN, vi. 60
- NEWHOUSE, ix. 124
- NEW PARK—Bruce's army in, i. 301, 306
- NEWTON—Adam, a monk, i. 349-351
—Lands of, viii. 209
- NEWTON GORDON—Laird of, ix. 173
- NEW YEAR'S DAY—Change of, ix. 306
- NICE—Truce at, v. 258
- NICHOLAS—Pope, iv. 117
—a mason, ii. 330
- NICOLSON—Andrew, i. 33 n.
—Mr. James, ix. 174, 239
—Mr. George, ambassador, ix. 192, 196-198, 202, 203, 211, 216, 276, 278, 280, 282, 295, 303-304, 306, 314, 321, 325, 326-327, 364, 365, 369, 372 n. 374, 395-396
- NIDDISDALE, ii. 89, 96, 115 n.
- NIDDRY, vii. 212; ix. 140-150
- NIDDRY—LANG. *See* LANGENIDDRY
—Laird of, ix. 46, 61
—Castle of, vii. 372
- NIEUPORT, i. 330 n.
- NIGEL, a smith, ii. 330
- NITH—River, vi. 47
- NITHSDALE, ix. 45
—Lands of, iv. 226
- NOAILLES—Monsieur de, vi. 242. His embassy to Scotland, 263-264
- NOBILITY—The. Ambition of, iv. 1-4, 17-18. State of, in the reign of James III., 325-328. In the reign of James IV., v. 4-5. James V. endeavours to bring down the power of, 282-284. Their dislike of James, 304. James VI. endeavours to heal the differences amongst, ix. 14-15. Insulting conduct of, and James's endeavours to subdue, 24-26, 42-49, 70-72, 90-91. Reconciliation amongst, 395-396. State of, in 1592, 425-432
—A catalogue of the, noticed, ix. 87 n.
—Courts held by, ii. 246-248. Power of, iii. 13-14, 117
- NOBLES—Note on the power and license of, vi. 445-446
- NORFOLK, iii. 162; vii. 287
—The Earl of, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 152. Attends the meeting at York, 153. Mentioned, 157. At the battle of Falkirk, 165. Returns to England, 170
—Duke of, in 1327, i. 390, 393
—Earl of, in 1337, ii. 59-60
—Duke of, in 1438, iv. 9
—Duke of, in 1484, iv. 291; v. 141 n., 178 n. 181, 191, 273, 287. Invades Scotland, 295-300
—Duke of, in 1560, vi. 183, 197; vii. 222, 237, 238, 239, 240. His ambitious views with regard to Mary, 242-246, 248-250, 264, 267-268, 271-273, 278-285. His intrigues discovered, and imprisonment of, 285-289. Mentioned, 292, 293, 295, 309. Again rebels, and executed, 367-368, 376, 377. Mentioned, 423; viii. 47
- NORHAM—Meeting at, i. 78-80. Mentioned, 81, 110, 397 n. 404; ii. 101, 171; v. 400; vi. 63, 87, 137
—the name criticised, i. 250
—Castle of, i. 82, 97, 379; ii. 101; v. 9, 69, 83
- NORMAN RACE, ii. 225-231, 243,

293. Language of, 360-363. Arms and armour of, 419-431. Mentioned, iii. 250-251
- NORMAN ARCHITECTURE**, ii. 381
- NORMAN CONQUEST**, ix. 409
- NORMAN FRENCH**—Language of, i. 69
- NORMANDY**, v. 321
- Baliol's estates in, i. 102
- Duke of, ii. 430 n.
- Duchy of, i. 52
- NORRIS**, vii. 258
- NORSE**—Account in, of Haco's expedition, i. 27 n. 32 n. 35, 36 n. 41, 42 n. 44
- NORTHALLERTON**, burnt, i. 354
- NORTHAMPTON**, ii. 339
- Battle of, noticed, iv. 162, 175
- Peace of, ii. 277
- Treaty of, i. 407, 411, 412; ii. 1, 8-9, 10, 21, 24
- Marquess of, ix. 285 n.
- NORTH BERWICK**, iii. 154, 156; vi. 381
- NORTH BERWICK LAW**, iv. 138
- NORTHUMBERLAND**, i. 80. Invaded by William Wallace, 146. Mentioned, 254, 271 n. People of, sue to Bruce, 284-285, 288. Mentioned, 325, 330. Ravaged by the Scots, 393, 404; ii. 29. Mentioned, 114, 171, 234, 421; iii. 52-58, 129; iv. 159, 160, 224, 263, 375, 381; v. 399; vii. 240; ix. 16, 106
- Sheriff of, i. 266; ii. 320
- Henry Percy, Earl of. His Warden Raid, iii. 15-17. Takes Berwick, 20. Mentioned, 21, 27, 38, 53. Defeats the Scots, 126-135. Conspires against Henry IV., 136-142, 149-151. Takes refuge in Scotland, and threatened betrayal of, 152-154. Mentioned, 155, 184, 328, 336, 343, 359, 366-374, 375-376, 379-380
- NORTHUMBERLAND**—Earl of, in 1416, iii. 185, 197; iv. 9, 65, 143
- Earl of, in 1463, iv. 200, 282, 297, 298; v. 17
- Earl of, in 1531, v. 237 n., 239 n., 241
- Earl of, in 1565, vi. 396; vii. 11, 258, 279. Rebellion of, 291-294. Taken by Moray, 298, 302, 303, 309, 318-319, 320, 326. Betrayed and executed, 395
- Earl of, in 1602, ix. 385, 388, 389, 406
- NORTH WATER**—The, ix. 240
- NORWAY**—Embassy to the court of, i. 25-26. Situation of the fleet of, 33-34. See Haco—King of. Disputes with, settled, 47-48. Margaret, daughter of Alexander III., goes over to, 56. Commissioners for, treat with England and Scotland, 67-69. Disputes with Scotland, iv. 189-191, 192. Transactions between the crown of, and Scotland, 215-222. Revolt in, v. 16. Mentioned, vii. 196; ix. 33-34
- King of, v. 13 n.
- Haco, King of, i. 23. See Haco
- Principality of, v. 235
- NORWEGIAN RACE**, noticed, ii. 225-231, 287, 368, 431
- NORWEGIANS**, their habits, i. 23. Arts, 24. Invaded by Scotland, ib. Threatened by Alexander II. 25
- NORWICH CHRONICLE**, i. 167 n.
- NOTRE-DAME**—Church of, v. 256; vi. 81
- NOTTINGHAM**, iii. 151; iv. 291
- Earl of, invades Scotland, iii. 20-21. Mentioned, 27, 38, 42
- Admiral Howard, Earl of. See HOWARD
- Castle of, i. 247
- NOYON**—Treaty of, v. 123
- NYKSONS**—The, iv. 375
- OCHILS**—The, iv. 177 n.
- OCHILTREE**—Lord, vi. 123-124, 141 n., 175, 393. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 27, 29, 39-40. Mentioned, 113, 220, 309, 322, 359, 362
- Lord, in 1581, viii. 99
- Stewart, Lord. His friendship for Moray, ix. 65-69, 91. A party to the plot against James VI., 101, 103, 146, 149, 149-150, 268, 309
- OCHILTREE**—Mistress of, ix. 195
- OCHTERHOUSE**—Ramsay of. See RAMSAY
- OCHTRE**—Thomas, i. 380 n.
- OCTAVIAN**, an Italian officer, vi. 163

O

- OCTAVIANS**—The, ix. 210-211, 227, 236-237, 243-244, 247, 255-256
- O'CONNOR**, Prince of Connaught, i. 299
- ODIN**—Descendants of. *See* NORWEGIAN RACE
- O'DONNELL**, Prince of Connal. *See* CONNAL
- Prince of Tirconnel. *See* TIRCONNEL
- O'DONNELL**, ix. 204
- OFFICE**—Heritage of, abolished, iv. 135-136
- OFFICERS OF THE CROWN**, in the feudal ages, ii. 250-252
- OGILVY**—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 74-75
- Sir Alexander, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 173-175
- George, slain, iii. 176
- Henry, iii. 181
- Sir Walter, iii. 194, 294
- Sir Patrick, iii. 211, 236
- Alexander, iv. 52
- Walter, of Beaufort, iv. 53 n.
- of Innerquharity. His quarrel with the Master of Crawford, iv. 57-59
- of Durness, v. 210, 221
- of Findlater, vi. 241
- Lord, vi. 308-309; vii. 214, 320; viii. 31, 113
- Gilbert, ix. 112, 114
- Sir John, ix. 174, 180
- Pourie, ix. 392-394
- The house of, v. 210; ix. 167
- OGLE**—Sir Alexander, slain, ii. 102
- Sir Robert, iii. 57, 58, 190, 297, 218. Invades Scotland, 293. Mentioned, 295
- an officer, iv. 198
- Mr, viii. 18
- OGLEFACE**—Lands of, iv. 75
- OGMUND**, i. 40
- OLAF THE BLACK**, King of Man, i. 24; ii. 288
- OLD BALE**—Castle of, ii. 380
- OLD MELDRUM**, i. 268
- OLIFANT**—Sir William, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 180. Refuses to surrender to Edward I., 205-206. Defends the castle, 206-209. Surrenders to Edward, 210. Sent to the Tower, 211
- William, i. 285
- OLIFARDS**—The, ii. 207.
- OLIPHANT**—Lord, iv. 337, 341
- Lord, in 1542, taken prisoner at Solway Moss, v. 301. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 306-365
- OLIPHANT**—Lord, in 1571, vii. 320, 410; viii. 159; ix. 87 n.
- O'NEILL**, ix. 179, 382
- ORD WATER**, i. 203 n.
- ORGAN**—Early use of, ii. 376-377
- ORKNEY**, i. 27, 44, 47. Death of Margaret of Norway at, 77. Mentioned, ii. 392; iv. 142, 196, 215. Ceded to Scotland, 217-221, 247. Rebellion in, v. 231. Visited by James V., 275-279. Annexed to the crown, 285. Mentioned, vi. 73; vii. 192
- Henry, Bishop of, i. 33 n
- Erling, Earl of, ii. 302-303
- William Sinclair, Earl of, iii. 153, 154, 197, 294, 370
- Thomas, Bishop of, iv. 40
- Sinclair, Earl of, iv. 42
- Earl of, iv. 215; v. 122; viii. 99, 126; ix. 217
- Bishop of, v. 137, 292 n. 297; vi. 3 n., 5 n.; vii. 118, 168, 196, 199 n. 237, 252, 264, 359
- House of, iv. 264
- ORLEANS**, vi. 232.
- Duke of, iii. 150, 367, 380-381
- Maid of, iii. 270
- ORMESBY**—William, appointed justiciary of Scotland, i. 123. Hatred of the Scots to, 126. Attacked by Wallace, 128
- ORMISTON**, v. 404, 418
- Cockburn of. *See* COCKBURN
- Castle of, iii. 137 n.
- ORMOND**, iv. 38
- Earl of, iv. 42
- Hugh Douglas, Earl of, iv. 65, 104. Executed, 122-123
- Edward, iv. 373
- Earl of, in 1545, v. 398, 407, 408
- O'ROURKE**, an Irish chieftain, seized, ix. 55, 154
- OSMYN**, governor of Granada, ii. 5
- OSTMEN**—Irish. Proposals of, to Haco, King of Norway, i. 32, 43. Account of, 32 n. 46
- OTHO**, a papal legate, ii. 344-345
- OTTEFORD**, i. 185 n.
- OTTERBURN**—Alan, iii. 221
- Thomas of, noticed, iii. 341-342, 345, 348, 349, 360, 362
- Nicholas de, official of Lothian, iv. 62

- OTTERBURN—Sir Adam, of Reid-hall, v. 234 n., 245, 252, 362-363
 — Battle of, iii. 49-63. Mentioned, 64, 82, 134.
 OTTOBON DE FIESCHI. *See* FIESCHI
 OVERTUNNOCK, ii. 42
 OXFORD, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 17. Mentioned, iii. 346
 OXFORD—Earl of, viii. 353
 — Maud, Countess of. Plot of, iii. 148-149, 361, 376
 — University of, ii. 123, 347, 348, 350, 358
 — Baliol College, iii. 180

P

- PACHECO—Cardinal, vii. 11
 PADUA—University of, ix. 309-311, 320
 PAGET—Secretary, v. 396 n., 406 n.
 — Charles, viii. 295, 297, 299-300.
 Mary's letters to, 301-304. Mentioned, 306, 355, 359, 363
 — Lord Thomas, viii. 293
 — Lord, viii. 301, 359; ix. 390, 391-392
 PAISLEY, i. 125; vi. 294; viii. 209
 — Abbot of, vi. 3 n.
 — Abbey of, vi. 165
 — Monastery of, ii. 223-224
 PALESTINE, i. 52. Knights sail for, 49. Mentioned, 232, 235, 237 n. 264. Bruce orders his heart to be taken to, 413-415. David II. intends to depart for, ii. 192-193. Mentioned, 264, 289. Crusades to, in the early ages, 314-315, 415-416. Mentioned, v. 46, 57, 82, 100-101
 PALMERIN, ii. 56
 PALSgrave—The, ix. 49
 PANIERHEUGH, vi. 38
 PANTER—Secretary, v. 32 n.; 290, 354; vi. 7, 9, 62
 PAPAL COURT. *See* ROME
 PARBREATH—Seaton of. *See* SEATON
 PARCLE—James, iv. 21
 PARDONS—Royal, iv. 260; v. 24-25
 PARIS, ii. 443; iii. 34, 45; iv. 86; v. 255-256, 257; vi. 81, 145, 246, 252, 257, 266, 273; vii. 92, 336, 374; ix. 191, 311-312
 — Peace of, i. 173, 193
 — Parliament of, v. 237
 — University of, ii. 347, 348, 355, 358; iii. 180, 282; viii. 56
 — Mathew, quoted, i. 5, 9. Noticed, ii. 266 n., 425, 442
 PARKLE—James, of Linlithgow, iii. 289
 PARLIAMENT, Scottish, assembled at Scone, i. 63. Macduff found guilty by, 103. Dismisses the English from Scotland, and declares war with Edward I., and alliance with France, 106-107. Confines Baliol, and appoints a regency, 108. Renounces allegiance to Edward, ib. Concludes a treaty of marriage with France, ib. Held at Berwick, by Edward I. of England, 121. Held at London, 215. Held to settle the succession, 330-331, 355-357. Sends a letter of remonstrance to Pope John XXII., 369-372. The black, held, 375. Held in 1326, 388; in 1332, ii. 11; and in 1335, 46. Held to negotiate a ransom for David II., 112-113. Summoned by David, and enactments of, 116-121. Refuses to agree to the disposal of the crown by David, 136-140. Held to consider how the ransom for David is to be paid, 152-157, 158-160. Concerning the ransom of David, and a rebellion of the barons, 163-170, 179-183. To increase the revenue of the crown, and to procure a peace with England, 173-177. To consider the state of the kingdom, and the laws, 186-191. Regarding the coinage, 321-322. *Held by Robert II.*, iii. 11-12. Regarding the war with England, 25-26. Regarding the state of the country, 28-31. To appoint Albany regent, 63. *Held in the reign of Robert III.*, to introduce the title of Duke, 82-83. To appoint the Duke of Rothesay regent, 87-90. Regarding the finance and destruction of property, 90-92. Feudal possessions, 104-108. Criminals, 108-109. Game, 110. Weights and measures, 110-112. Judges, 112-114. Male-

factors, 114-116. Tenants, 116. Corrupt victuals, 116-117. The murder of the Duke of Rothesay, 125. *Held during the regency of Albany*, to acknowledge James I. king, 159. Proposed tax, 167. *Held during the reign of James I.* concerning the general peace and order of the kingdom, 203-206. Customs and crown lands, 206, 207. Taxes on land, 207-211. Fisheries, 211-212. Gold, silver, and the coinage, 212-213. Tax on cattle and skins, 213-214. Pensions from the pope, 214. Rookeries, *ib.* Archery, 215. The punishment of the house of Albany, 220-222. Various enactments, 227-230. Heresy of the Lollards, 230-232. Courts of law, 240-242. Propagation of the laws, 243. Defence of the country, 244. Merchandise, 245. Inns, 246. Weights and measures, &c. 247-248. The rebellious Highland chieftains, 249, 261-252. Members of the Estates, 259. Trades, *ib.* Farming, 260. Northern castles, 261. Money, 262. Administration of justice, *ib.* The representation in parliament, 264. Wolves, fishing, traders, lepers, 266. Travelling clerks, tradesmen, game, 266-268. Allegiance to the queen, 269. Tenants, 271. Dress, 272. Arms, 273. Shipping, lawyers, 274. Land tax, 278. Peace with England, 281-282. Lands, 288. The Earl of March, 289-290. Allegiance to the queen, 291-292. Commerce, 297-298. *Held in 1436*, 302. *Held during the reign of James II.* regarding a regency, *iv.* 5-7. General peace, 7-10. Robbery and disorder, 12-13. Treason of Crichton, 14-15. The guardianship of the king, 20-21. The disorderly state of the country, and the due enactment of the laws, 29-30. *Held in 1449*, 47-48, 66. *Held regarding the faction of the Livingstons*, 72-75. The general peace of the country, 75. Treason, 77. Leases, *ib.* Idlers and beggars, 79. Famine and grain, 80. Treason, 81. Theft, *ib.* Money, 82. The clergy, 83. The Earl of Douglas, 91. The treason of the Douglasses, 108-110, 124. *Held in 1456*, 131. *Held regarding the wardenries and hereditary*

office, 135. False coinage and other misdemeanours, 136. Dress of lords and magistrates, *ib.* Defence against the English, 137. Warden raids, 139-140. Defence of the country, 145. Defence of the Borders, 146. Plague, 147. Coinage, 148. Customs, 152. The Courts of Session, 163. Arms and weapon-schawings, 164. Dress, 165. Leases, 167. Regalities, 168. General grievances, *ib.* Lint, and merchandise, 170. Agriculture, and woods and forests, 171. Game and fishing, 172. Destruction of wild beasts, *ib.* *Held during the reign of James III.* in 1460, 186. *Held regarding the faction of the Boyds*, 208. Crime and disorder, 210. Money, 211. Commerce, *ib.* The king's marriage, 216-217. Destruction of the Boyds, 224. Tenants and landlords, &c. 230-231. Money, 232. Statutes, *ib.* In 1474, 241 *n.* Treaty with England, 254. Family feuds, 255. War with England, 264-265. The appointment of the Duke of Albany to the lieutenant-generalship, 278-280. Treason of Albany, 283-285, 286-287. Marriage of James IV., 293. Mission to the court of Rome, 294. Ferry dues, 295. The disaffected nobles, 302-304, 306. Ecclesiastical privileges, 307-308. *Held during the reign of James IV.*, in 1488, 337. *Held regarding the adherents of James III.*, 338. The rebellion against James III., 340. Administration of justice, commerce, coinage, &c. 343-345. Foreign alliances, 355. Boroughs, 356. Ecclesiastical matters, 361. The king's marriage, 363. Trades, *ib.* Flour, 364. Fishing, 365. Moor-burning, *ib.* Learning, &c., 366. The navy, *v.* 6. The Highlands and Isles, 22-23. Courts of law, 24. Pardons, *ib.* Merchandise, 25. Burghs, *ib.* Green woods, 26. Weapon-schawings, *ib.* Land feus, 27. Agriculture, *ib.* Courts of law, *ib.* Members of parliament, 28. *Held during the reign of James V.*, regarding the regency of James, 87-88, 93. The custody of the young king, 104-106. The Regent Albany, 117-118, 124. French embassy, 125. Leave of absence to the regent, 125-126.

The murder of De la Bastie, 129. Truce with England, 137. The disturbances among the nobles, 145. War with England, 155-156, 165. The regency, 185. Truce with England, and the Reformation, 194-195. The majority of the king, 199. Punishment of the Douglasses, 226. Punishment of the Border barons, 230. College of Justice, 237-238. The Borders, 253. Arms, *ib.* The works of Luther, *ib.* Burghs, 253-254. The lands of the rebellious barons, 283. The reformers, 284. Judges, 285. Commerce, 286. Preparations for war, 286-287. *Held during the reign of Mary*, regarding the marriage and guardianship of the young queen, 324-326. The English party, 353-354. The increase of Protestantism, 355-356. Rival, held by the governor Arran, and by the queen-mother, in 1544, 374. Held concerning the treason of the Douglasses, 377; and Lennox, 402-403. The revolt of the English party, *vi.* 6. The marriage of Mary with the dauphin of France, 51-52. The licentious state of society, 64. The appointment of Mary of Guise to the regency, 67-68. Administration of justice, 74. The French auxiliaries, *ib.* Suppression of games and festivals, 75. The marriage of Mary with the Dauphin, 79, 83-84. Protestation of the reformers, 106-108. Confirming Protestantism in Scotland, 204-223. Concerning the death of Mary's husband, 237. The mission to Elizabeth of England, *ib.* The return of Mary to Scotland, 338-341. *Held by Mary*, 328-331. Regarding the restoration of the Earl of Lennox, 360. The sacrifice of the mass, 361. The treason of Moray, *vii.* 34. The murder of Darnley, 101. Protestation, 102. *Held in the regency of Moray*, regarding the dethronement of Mary, 196. The Reformation, 199. Mary's imprisonment, and the murderers of Darnley, 201-202. The supporters of Mary, 235-236. Rival, held by Lennox and Grange, 357, 359-360. Held to appoint Morton regent, 398. Regarding the queen and her party,

405. The church, 407-408. The treaty with England, 413. *Held in the reign of James VI.*, proclaimed in 1578, *viii.* 35. Held at Stirling, 39-41. Held in 1579, 59-60. Held regarding the accusation of Morton, 84-85. The raid of Ruthven, 180. Held in 1584, 201, 231. In 1587, *ix.* 12-14. Held regarding the establishment of Presbytery, 72-74. The treason of Bothwell, 99. The kirk, *ib.* The popish earls, 100-101, 155-156. England, 268. Episcopacy, 268-269. The state of the finances, 304. The changing of New-year's-day, 306. Supplies for a war with England, 322-226. The Ruthven conspiracy, 362-363

PARLIAMENT — Record of proceedings of, at Perth, in 1364, *ii.* 460-464. Record of, in the reign of David II., 465-469, 469-472. Record of, at Scone, in 1368, 472-475. Record of, in the reign of James III., *iv.* 158

— Scottish, appeal to, *iii.* 31. Speaker of, first introduced, 264. Members of, first introduced, 264-265. Graham accuses James I. before, 301. Improvement of, by James I., 315-316. Enactments regarding members of, *v.* 28. Mentioned, 92. Message of, to Henry VIII., 117-118, 153-154

— of 1560, renewed, *vii.* 145

— in the 13th and 14th centuries, noticed, *ii.* 261-262, 316 *n.*

— English, resolutions of, with regard to Baliol, *i.* 104. Held at Carlisle, 170. Held at Lincoln, confirmation of the great charters, and debates concerning the Pope's claim on Scotland, 187. Held at St. Andrews, 204. Held, 222, 328-329, 377. Recognises the independence of Scotland, 405-409. Held, *iv.* 213. Mentioned, *v.* 250; *ix.* 268, 277. Elizabeth's last, 381-384

PARLIAMENT HOUSE, *vi.* 208

PARMA—Prince of, *ix.* 19, 21, 27

PARR—Lord William, *v.* 342 *n.* 346 *n.*

PARRY—Dr. *viii.* 229. His conspiracy against Elizabeth, 291

PAUL II.—Pope, *iv.* 233-234

— III.—Pope. His mission to James V., *v.* 251

- PAUL—Signor, viii. 111
- PAULET—Sir Amias, viii. 300, 314, 320-321, 323-324, 336-338, 340, 341-342, 353, 368, 370, 387-393, 402; ix. 2
- PAVIA—Battle of, v. 193, 194
- PEARLS—Trade of, in Scotland, ii. 305-306
- PEASE BRIDGE, vi. 24
- PEATHS—The, vi. 24
- PECTY, iv. 135
- PEEBLES, ii. 286, 304; vi. 15 n.; vii. 261, 298; viii. 1
- the lord-chamberlain slain, ii. 85
- County of, ii. 38; iv. 111, 340
- Forest of, ii. 201
- PELHAM—Sir John, iii. 195
- PEMBROKE—Earl of, i. 67, 311, 326; iv. 197-198; vii. 264, 279; viii. 353
- Aymer de Valence, Earl of, stipulates with the governor of Scotland, i. 203. Invades Scotland, 235, 237. Defeats Bruce at Perth, 238-240. Mentioned, 246, 259. Retreats from Scotland, 261. Defeated by Bruce, at Loudon Hill, 261-263. Mentioned, 265, 266, 298; ii. 207
- William de Valence, Earl of, i. 218 n.
- PENCIRAG—Hill of, iii. 100
- PENEIL HEUGH, v. 380-381
- PENNINGTON—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 65
- PENRITH, i. 184. Burnt, ii. 79
- PENTLAND—Moor of, iv. 111
- PENTLAND FRITH, i. 29, 44; v. 277; vi. 52
- PERCY—Henry de, appointed keeper of Galloway and Ayr, i. 123
- Sir Henry, sent with an army into Scotland, i. 131. His negotiations with the chiefs, 132. Marches towards Stirling, 137. Attends the meeting at York, 153. Stipulates with the governor of Scotland, 203. Sent with the army into Scotland, 235, 237. Mentioned, 246, 251, 253. Retreats into England, 254. Mentioned, 282, 406; ii. 8, 38, 43, 82, 88. Intrigues with Baliol, 89. Mentioned, 105, 142, 149, 153, 163, 171
- Alan de, ii. 402
- Henry, surnamed Hotspur, iii. 20. Defeated by Douglas, and taken prisoner, 53-62. Mentioned, 64, 100. Defeats the Scots, 126-134. His cruelty to one of his prisoners, 135-136. Conspires against Henry IV., and slain, 136-141. Mentioned, 142, 149, 184, 287, 343, 358-360
- PERCY—Sir Ralph, at the battle of Otterburn, iii. 53, 58
- Henry, son of Hotspur, iii. 150, 152-154, 184, 328, 336
- younger, of Northumberland, taken prisoner, iv. 65. Mentioned, 108
- Sir Henry, vi. 135, 137; vii. 294
- Sir Charles, ix. 406
- Henry, Earl of Northumberland.
- See NORTHUMBERLAND
- Family of, iii. 135, 137, 358-360
- PERSIA, i. 417
- PERSONS—Father, a Jesuit, viii. 306; ix. 213, 281. His intrigues with regard to the English succession, 390-392
- PERTH—Council assembled at, i. 49-50. Meeting at, 77. Bruce assembles a force at, ib. Visited by Edward I., 87, 117. Mentioned, 120, 200, 201, 214, 238, 270, 281, 283. Taken by Bruce, 285-286. Mentioned, ii. 11, 13, 17, 18 n., 21, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 57. Siege of, 66-69. Mentioned, 80, 132, 152, 158, 175, 186, 204, 221, 240, 259, 273, 274, 278 n., 279 n. 280, 281, 284, 286, 297, 304. Early commerce of, 304-305, 345, 353. Mentioned, 415, 439 n. Battle between the Highlanders on the Inch of, iii. 77-78. Mentioned, 87, 159, 165, 167, 196, 209, 211, 218, 220, 240, 257, 259, 264, 269, 271, 278, 280, 282, 288, 289, 313; iv. 10, 23, 46, 80, 104, 153, 163, 187, 334, 368; v. 23, 36, 87. Meeting of the Catholic party at, 321-322. Mentioned, 358. Disturbances in, 370-371. Mentioned, 414. Protestantism of, vi. 112. Riot by the Protestants at, 114-118, 122. Taken by the queen-regent, 124. Retaken by the Protestants, 129-130, 132-133. Mentioned, 148, 204, 407, 408, 410. Convention at, in 1569, vii. 277-278, 279, 283-285, 289, 408, 410. Mentioned, viii. 118, 120, 124; ix. 133-135, 190, 228, 255, 260, 332. Gowrie conspiracy at, 346-359. Mentioned, 363

- PERTH—County of, i. 243; ii. 201; iv. 214, 341; ix. 45
 — Castle of, ii. 62
 — Church at, v. 289
 — Church of the Carthusians at, iii. 320
 — Carthusian monastery of, destroyed, vi. 117-118
 — Monastery of the Dominicans in. James I. murdered in, iii. 304-312
 — North Inch of, iv. 45.
 — Inch of, ix. 349, 354-355
 — Water Gate of, ix. 133
 PETER THE CRUEL, ii. 172
 PETERHEAD, ix. 190
 PETRE—Secretary, v. 402 n.
 PETTIE—Castle of, v. 210
 PEVENSY, an English ship, vi. 14
 PHELIPPS—Thomas, viii. 295, 306-307, 307-326
 PHILIP IV. of France. Disputes with Edward I., i. 105-106. Treaty of marriage between his niece and the eldest son of John Baliol, 108. Mentioned, 155, 172. Truce between Edward I. and, 173. Demands the release of Baliol and the Scottish nobles from Edward, 173-174. Is refused, 174. He applies to the Pope, 175. His sister married to Edward, 177. Mentioned, 178. Engagement between Edward and, regarding Scotland, 181-182. Supports the cause of Baliol, 191-192. Anxious to conclude a peace with England, to enable him to reduce the Flemings, 193. His treachery to the Scots, 197. Negotiates between England and Scotland, 279. Favours Bruce, ib. Mentioned, 296. His negotiations with Edward in 1297, 439-440. Mentioned, ii. 273
 — VI. of France, ii. 24, 27, 47, 50, 54. Takes the part of Scotland against England, 58-59, 66-67. Mentioned, 80, 111, 112, 126, 151
 — the forester of Platane, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 270
 — II. of Spain, vi. 77, 109, 155, 234, 386. Assists Mary, vii. 11. Mentioned, 18, 292, 301, 313-314, 376, 385, 423. Intrigues with the Scottish Catholics, ix. 16-23, 26-27, 40, 50, 55, 78, 187, 213
 — III. of Spain, ix. 385, 393, 396-399
 PHILIPPA, queen of Edward III. of England, ii. 86
 PHILPOT, a London merchant, iii. 18
 PICARD—Sir Henry, and Lady Margaret, ii. 151
 PICKERING—Castle of, i. 380 n.
 PICTS—Kingdom of the, noticed, i. 369
 — Race of, noticed, ii. 361-362
 PILGRIMAGES—Frequency of, in the reign of David II., ii. 161-162, 178
 PINKERTON criticised, i. 249 n. Noticed, 380 n.; iii. 2 n.; iv. 66 n. 74 n., 320, n.; v. 117 n. 151, 159, 220 n.
 PINKIE, v. 352
 — Battle of, vi. 22-40. Mentioned, 42, 45, 55, 56, 70 n., 91; vii. 130; ix. 218
 PIPERDEN—Conflict at, iii. 293
 PIRATE KINGS—The Chronicles of, i. 45
 PIRATES, in the fifteenth century, iii. 161-162
 PISTIL OF SWETE SUSAN—Romance of, ii. 366-367
 PITARROW—Lord, vi. 260, 371 n.
 — Laird of, vii. 316, 414, 417
 — Wishart of. See WISHART
 PITCAIRN, Abbot of Dunfermline. See DUNFERMLINE
 PITCAIRN'S "CRIMINAL TRIALS," noticed, v. 220 n.
 PITMILLIE—Lord, vi. 2 n.
 PITMILLY—Laird of, vii. 219-220
 PITSOTTIE—Lindsay of, quoted, iv. 29-30. Noticed, 334 n.
 PITTENDREICH—Douglas of. See DOUGLAS
 PITENWEEM—Abbot of, vii. 199 n.
 — Priory of, vii. 193
 PIUS II.—Pope, iv. 154
 PLAGUE—The, in Scotland, i. 62 n.; ii. 129; iii. 280; iv. 25-26, 147-148; v. 127; vi. 51
 PLATANE—Philip, the forester of, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 270
 PLATER—Forest of, i. 270 n.; ii. 201, 202
 PLEASANCE—The, vii. 366
 PLESHY, iii. 345, 350 n.
 PLUSCARDINE—Prior of, ix. 181
 PLYTT—Andrew, i. 33 n.
 POETRY of the Early Ages, ii. 358-374
 POICTIERS—Bishop of, iii. 295
 — Battle of. Mentioned, ii. 112, 417; iii. 7

POLAND—Court of, ix. 268
POLE—Richard de la, v. 163
POLEY, a creature of Walsingham's, viii. 294, 309
POLGILLIP. *See* GILP
POLLARD—Laird of, ix. 87
POLMAISTHORN, iv. 18
POLWART, a minister, viii. 118, 120
POLWORTH—Baron of, v. 230
PONT—Robert, viii. 108, 110, 118, 148, 202, 249; ix. 217
PONTEFRACT, i. 375; iii. 150, 195
 — Castle of. Richard II. in, iii. 94-95, 326, 330, 334-335, 340, 341-342, 344, 346, 349, 351, 367. Mentioned, iv. 115
PONTELAND, i. 5
 — Tower of, iii. 54
PONTHUS ET SIDOYNE—Romance of, iii. 321 n.
POOR—Sir Eustace le, i. 210
POPES. *See* **ROME**—Court of
POPHAM—Attorney-general, viii. 353
POPIL, iii. 100
PORT—Hugo de, ii. 258
PORTMOAK—Abbot of, vii. 199 n.
PORTSEYE, ii. 311
PORTSMOUTH, ii. 311
PORTUGAL—Court of, iv. 371
PORTUGUESE, v. 43, 44, 49
POTTERROW GATE, viii. 122
POURIE—Baron of, iv. 312
POWNALL—Governor, noticed, ii. 398 n.
POWRIE—William, executed, vii. 205, 206
PRÆDICANT. *See* **FRIARS**
PRAEMONSTRATIENSIA
MONKS, ii. 213
PRAGUE—Reformers of, iii. 283-284
PRELACY. *See* **EPISCOPACY**
PRENDERGEST—Sir William, ii. 28
PRESBYTERIANS. *See* **PROTESTANT PARTY**; also, **CLERGY**—Scottish Protestant
PRESBYTERY—Establishment of, ix. 72-74
PRESS—Enactments regarding the, vi. 64
PRESSEN—William de, ii. 50
PRESSING Sailors, iv. 365
PRESTON, v. 283; vi. 184-185, 189; ix. 87
 — Sir John, ii. 131
 — favourite of James III. executed, iv. 274
 — commander of the Bulleners, slain, vi. 35

PRESTON of Craigmillar, vi. 241
 — Laird of, vii. 219-220
 — Dr. viii. 54
 — Mr. John, ix. 219
 — Sir John, ix. 260
 — Captain, ix. 365, 369
PRESTONPANS, vi. 26
PRIMROSE—Henry, vi. 2 n.
PRINTING—First introduction of, into Scotland, v. 44
PRIVY SEAL—Forcible affixture of, vii. 166-167
PROTESTANT PARTY in Scotland. *See* also **REFORMATION**, **REFORMERS**. Coalition of, with the Catholic party, v. 369. Effects of the murder of Cardinal Beaton on, vi. 1-11. State of, after the death of Henry VIII. and Francis I., 11-58; under Mary of Guise, 69, 75, 76, 79. Supported by Elizabeth of England, 84, 87; by Knox, 90-94. Boldness of, to Mary of Guise, 95-96. Admonished by Knox, and sign the Covenant, 96-100. Their proposals to Mary of Guise, 102-105. Appeal to the parliament, 106-109. Influence of the house of Guise used against, 109-110. Quarrel of Mary of Guise with, 111-113. State of, on the return of Knox, 113-114. Treachery of Mary of Guise to, 114-115. Effects of Knox's preaching at Perth on, 115-118. Defence of their conduct, 118-121. Treaty with Mary of Guise, 121-123. New covenant of, 123-124. Expelled from Perth, 124-125. Meeting at St. Andrews, and determined opposition to the French party, 125-129. Take Perth, 129-130. Success of, and enter the capital, 132-134. Intentions of, and negotiations with England, 135-139. Accused of sedition, 139-140. Negotiate with Cecil, 141-144. Truce with Mary of Guise, and mission from France regarding, 144-147. Negotiate with Elizabeth, 147-150. Instigated by Elizabeth to depose Mary of Guise, 150-154. Headed by Moray, 156-158. Receive money from Elizabeth, 158-162. Stir up the people, 166. Warlike proceedings of, and occupy Edinburgh, 166-167. Threaten to depose the regent, 167-170. Poverty, and defeat of, 171-173. Secret treaties with Elizabeth, 175-

179. Issue a proclamation in the name of Francis and Mary against the Catholics, 180-181. Treaty with Elizabeth, 183-184. War with the regent. 184-185. Joined by Huntley, 186-187. Negotiations with Mary of Guise, 187-189. Present at her death-bed, 189-191. Refuse her burial, 191-192. Included by Elizabeth in the treaty between England, Scotland, and France, 193-204. Parliament held by, and establishment of the Reformation, 204-223. Commission from, to France, and reception of, 223-229. The Guises exert themselves to undermine the power of, 229-232. Joy of, at the death of Mary's husband, 236-237. Promised support from Elizabeth, 237-238. Invite Mary to Scotland, under certain stipulations, 238-241, 243-244. Refuse to renew the league with France, 263-264. Wish to prevent the return of Mary to Scotland, 268-269. Intolerance of, to the religion of Mary, on her return to Scotland, and her concessions to, 276-277, 282-283. (*See also* CLERGY—Protestant.) Dispute with their clergy regarding the money of the church, 291-294. Approve of the proposed meeting of

Mary and Elizabeth, 295-296. Favoured by Mary, 314-315. Disapprove of Knox's violence, 331. Mentioned, 374, 375, 385. Displeased at the proposed marriage of Mary with Darnley, 387-389, 402, 404-406. Mary signs the league against, vii. 18-20. Sanction the murder of Riccio, 25-37. In favour with Mary, 102. Supported by Elizabeth, 141. Confederacy formed by, against Mary, 144-146, 175, 225, 284-285, 295. Comparative strength of, in the reign of James VI., ix. 45, 70, 79-80, 82, 100, 109. Puritanism of, 311

PROTECTOR OF THE STATUTES—Bishops appointed to the office of, i, 50. Mentioned, ii. 343
PROVENCE—The Count of, ii. 409
PROVISIONS—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 324-328. Enactments regarding, vi. 64
PRYNNES—Edward I., noticed, i. i. 191 n.; ii. 246
PUCKERING—Attorney-general, viii. 356
PULLICI—Mercantile house of, ii. 305
PURITANS, vi. 84. Kept down by Elizabeth and James VI., ix. 52-55
PYNKENY—Robert de, i. 82, 83, 88, 95

Q

QUTREMARS—John of, i. 390
QUEEN OF MAY, vi. 75
QUEENSFERRY, i. 61, 168; ii. 292 n.; iii. 24, 25, 34; iv. 74 n.; vi. 410; vii. 212, 361; ix. 66
QUHELE or CHATTAN—The Clan,

defeats the Clan Kay at Perth, iii. 76-78. Mentioned, 254; iv. 368. Revolt in, v. 209-211
QUHITHERN—Bishop of, ii. 158
QUIN—Walter, ix. 280
QUINCY—John, i. 49 n.

R

RACES—Distinction of, in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii. 225-231
RACHRIN—Isle of, i. 244, 252
RADCOTE—Bridge of, iii. 345
RAGMAN ROLL, i. 412
RAILSTON, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 62
RALEIGH—Sir Walter, ix. 385, 388
RALPH, Abbot of St. Augustine, ii. 409

RAMBOUILLET—De. His mission to Scotland, vii. 18
RAMSAY—Peter de, Bishop of Aberdeen, i. 14 n.
— of Ochterhouse, i. 332
— Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, ii. 61, 62. Holds a jousting match, 63-64. His fame in defeating the English, 64-65. Mentioned, 71, 75. Treachery of Douglas to, 75-77, 97

- RAMSAY**—Sir William, slain at a tournament, ii. 63-64
 — Sir William, of Dalhousie, ii. 101
 — Alexander, takes Berwick, iii. 19-20
 — Sir Alexander, iii. 52
 — Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, slain, iii. 133
 — Sir Lawrence, iii. 133
 — Alexander, of Dalhousie, iii. 221, 293
 — Alexander, vii. 352
 — John, ix. 349. Rescues James VI. from the Master of Ruthven, 355-356, 362
RANALD of the Isles killed by Ross, ii. 80
 — son of Ade, ii. 258
 — a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 358-359
 — The Clan, vi. 71-72
RANALDSOUN—Alexander, of Glengarrie, v. 397 n.
 — Angus of Knwdort, v. 397 n.
RANNACH—Loch, i. 267
RANNOCH—Loch, iv. 369
RANDOLPH—Sir Thomas, in 1291, i. 83
 — Sir Thomas, in 1559, joins the Reformers, vi. 166, 171, 177. Mentioned, 206, 207, 208, 213. Intrigues of, with England, 216, 245, 287 n. Ambassador to Scotland, 289, 294, 295. Letter of, to Elizabeth, in favour of Mary, 298-300, 301-302. To Cecil, 303-305. Mentioned, 307. Accompanies Mary to the north, 310, 312-313. Mentioned, 314, 315, 316, 322-323, 325. Appointed by Elizabeth to propose Leicester in marriage to Mary, 336, 339, 340. Mentioned, 342. Describes the reception of Lennox, 348-349. Mentioned, 350. Again negotiates with regard to Leicester, 355-359. His conversation with Mary on the subject of her marriage, 362-367. Mentioned, 368. Still negotiates a marriage with Leicester, 369-370, 372-373, 376. His account of the state of Scotland, on the proposed marriage of Darnley with Mary, 379, 381-389, 395. Misrepresentations of, regarding Mary, 399-401, 402-403. Mentioned, 404, 409-410, 410. Misrepresents the state of affairs in Scotland, 414-416; vii. 2-3, 7. Suspected by Mary of encouraging the insurgents, 1, 5-6. Mentioned, 16, Banished to Berwick, 23-24. His account of the plot against Riccio, 23, 29-31, 32, 42. Mentioned, 104 n. Interview with Elizabeth, 115-116, 140-141, 310. His embassy to Scotland on the death of Moray, 314, 317, 318-319, 322-324, 326, 327, 330, 331, 335-336, 337, 339, 341, 344. His defence of Moray's character, 346-348. Mentioned, viii. 16. Sent on a mission to Scotland, 30. Communicates the news of Morton's fall, 32-33. Sent to Scotland to aid Morton, 80-87. Plots against Lennox, 87-89, 90. Mentioned, 203, 220. His mission to Scotland, in 1585-6, 277-285, 334. Note on his negotiations in Scotland, 419, 425. Letter from Douglas to, 433-434
RANDOLPH—Thomas, Earl of Moray. *See* MORAY
 — Feudal hall of, described, ii. 386
RAPIN, the historian. Error of, i. 5 n. Noticed, iii. 346; ix. 371
RATCLIFF, commander of the Bul-leners, slain, vi. 35
RATCLIFFE—Roger, v. 179, 182, 187 n.
RATTRAY—Eustace de, i. 373-375
RAULET, French secretary, vi. 378; vii. 11
RAVENSHEUGH—Castle of, ix. 68
RAVENSHIRE, ii. 10
REACH—Robert, or Swarthy Robert, iv. 52
READING, iii. 345
RED CROSS—Use of the badge noticed, v. 378, 379, 382, 383, 406; vi. 46
RED FRIARS, ii. 213
REDCASTLE, iv. 135
REDESDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 114. Mentioned, 284, 326; iii. 54
REDMAN—Sir Mathew, iii. 53, 57, 58
REFORMATION—The. *See also* PROTESTANT. Increase of the principles of, in Scotland, v. 195. Approach of, 238, 239, 249-252. Endeavours to influence James V. against, 257-261. James endeavours to stop the progress of, 267-273. Henry VIII. endeavours to make James join in, 273-275. James

- influenced by the clergy against, 282, 284-285, 287-288, 291. Many of the nobles in favour of, 297-298. Division regarding, on the death of James V., 310-315. Favoured by the governor Arran, 326-327. Progress of, 341. Apostacy of Arran to, 346, 354-356. The Anglo-Scottish party in favour of, 367, 409-411. Connexion of the martyrdom of Wishart, and murder of Beaton, with, 412-430. The support of, vi. 2-3, 50, 61. The cause of the war of, noticed, 78. Establishment of, in England, 84. Support of, by Knox, 88-95. Effect of his retirement on, 94. Confirmed in Scotland by parliament, 204-223. League in favour of, 245-246. Tolerated by Mary, 277. Knox stipulates with the confederate nobles to establish, vii. 144-146. Mentioned, 177, 280, 401
- REFORMERS**—Persecution of, v. 211-214, 247-249, 267-273, 284-285, 358-360, 371, 412-422; vi. 101-102
- REGALITIES**—Enactments regarding, iv. 168
- REID**—Andrew, iv. 21
—Bishop of Orkney, v. 321. Mission to France, and death of, vi. 79-83
—a servant of Morton, viii. 89
- REIDHALL**—Otterburn of. *See* OTTERBURN
- RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS** in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii. 210-213
- REMORGNY**—Sir John de, iii. 85, 89. Bad character of, 120-121. His quarrel with the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the murder of, 121-123
- RENDALGROSS**—Monks of, ii. 221
- RENFREW**, i. 282; ii. 44, 45, 286, 300; iv. 340; v. 372; vi. 19
—Barons of the county of, vii. 218
—barony of, iv. 226
—County of, iv. 18; ix. 45
- RENTON**, burnt, v. 365
- RENT-ROLL**, in the MS. Cartulary of Kelso, ii. 477-480
- RESBY**—John, accused of heresy, and burnt, iii. 164-165. His followers, 166. Mentioned, 181, 231, 283, 284, 285; iv. 40
- RESTALRIG**, iv. 17; vi. 172, 185; ix. 339, 344
—Laird of, vii. 417
- RESTENNET**—Monks of, ii. 202
- REVEDEN**, ii. 334
- RHEIMS**, vi. 252
—Archbishop of, iii. 235-236, 269, 295
- RHINEGRAVE**—The, in 1548, vi. 51
- RHODES**—Sir Giles d'Argentine, Knight of. *See* ARGENTINE
- RHYMER**—Thomas the. *See* ER-CILDOUNE
- RHYND**—Murdoch del, ii. 202
—Mr. William, tutor to the Earl of Gowrie, ix. 310, 335, 339, 342-343, 344, 359, 364
- RICCARTON**—Hepburn of. *See* HEPBURN
- RICCIO**—David, vi. 378, 386, 402; vii. 10. Promotion of, by Mary, 11-12, 17. Bribed by Moray, 17. Sides with the Catholics, 19. Plots against, 21-34. Murder of, 34-37. Mary's revenge on the murderers of, 34-47, 49. Mentioned, 54, 62, 67, 68, 69, 71, 74, 76, 198, 308. Note on the murder of, 427-438. Mentioned, viii. 93, 107, 195; ix. 307, 320, 329
—Joseph, appointed secretary, vii. 46. Supposed connexion of, with the murder of Darnley, 71-74, 87. Letters regarding, 441-446
- RICHARD I.** of England, i. 419; ii. 233, 264, 317, 413-414, 427, 429, 432, 433, 434; v. 83
—II. ii. 202, 332. Ascends the throne, iii. 13. Invades Scotland, 38-42. Deposed and takes refuge in Scotland, 92-96. Mystery regarding, 99, 104, 147-149. Mentioned, 150, 216. Historical remarks on the death of, 325-386
—III. iv. 245, 263, 270, 274, 275, 276, 282, 286, 287, 288. Treaty with James III. 290-291. Treasonable intercourse of, with the Scottish nobles, 291-293, 294. Death of, 295-297. Mentioned, v. 102
—a prior, ii. 349
- RICHARDSON**—Treasurer, vii. 285
- RICHEMONT**—Sir Thomas de, slain by Douglas, i. 340
- RICHMOND**, i. 326, 339; ii. 263; v. 82; viii. 370. Death of Elizabeth at, ix. 400-406
—John de Bretagne, Earl of, appointed governor of Scotland, i. 266. Attacks Bruce, 267. Dismissed from the governorship, 270. Taken prisoner by Bruce, 381

RICHMOND—John, Duke of, ii. 107
 — Palace of, v. 12
RIDING—East, i. 382
 — West, i. 339
RIDPATH'S BORDER HISTORY, noticed, i. 416 n. v. 396 n.
RISCOLOC, ii. 256
RITSON, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 375
RIVERS—Lord, iv. 255, 258, 261
ROBBERS—Feudal, in the Highlands, subdued, iii. 28-29
ROBERT I. i. 2, 50 n. His parentage, 50-51. Mentioned, 52. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I., 108. He and his father empowered by Edward to receive their lands of Carrick and Annandale, 121-122. Renews his oath to Edward, 130. Breaks it and joins Wallace, ib. Returns to the English party, 132. Again joins Wallace, 150. His neutrality, 158. Flies before Edward's army, 169. Mentioned, 216 n. His descent, 217. Jealousy between his family and the Comyns, 218-219. His conduct during the period of Wallace noticed, 219-221. His neutrality, 221-222. His conduct when regent, 222-223. His league with Lamberton, 224-225. His conference with John Comyn, 225. Flies from the court of Edward, 226. Stabs Comyn, 227. Critical situation of, 229. His coronation, 231-233. Defeated at Methven, 237-240. Distress of his party, 240-244. His wife and daughter taken prisoners, 245. His memorial to the memory of Christopher de Seton, 248. Is excommunicated, 251. Successful attacks of, 252-253. Effect of the romantic interest in his fortunes, 253-254. His narrow escapes, 257-260. His success, 260-261. Defeats the Earl of Pembroke at Loudon Hill, 261-263. Seized with a severe illness, 267-268. His success in the north, 268-271. Ravages the country of Lorn, 276-277. Truce with England, 279. Declared king by the clergy and people, 280-281. Invaded by Edward II. 282-283. Invades England, 283-285. Takes Perth, 285-286. Again invades England, 287-289. Provoked by his brother's hasty treaty with Mowbray, 297. His preparations

for battle, 300-304. Reproves Randolph, 305. His rencontre with an English knight, 307. His address before the battle of Bannockburn, 309-310. Defeats the English at, 311-323. His wife mentioned, 322. Invades England, 325-327. Makes overtures for a peace with, 327-328. Settles the succession, and marries his daughter to the High Steward, 330-331. Goes over to Ireland, 333. Reduces the Isles, 335-338. Refuses to submit to the papal bull commanding a truce, 343-351. Is excommunicated, 355. Passes enactments regarding the succession and the military, 355-358. His negotiations for a truce, 367-368. Conspiracy against, 373-375. Defeats Edward, 377-382. Farther negotiations for a truce, 384-387. Prepares to invade England, 389. His illness, 391. Acknowledged King by the English parliament, 405-407. His increasing illness, 410-412. His death, 413. His dying injunctions, 413-417. His appearance and character, 417-419. His family, 419-420. His tomb, 420-421. Note on his connexion with the Countess of Buchan, 453. Mentioned, ii. 1, 3, 7, 8, 11-12, 14. Reason of the overthrow of his dynasty, 19-20. Mentioned, 23, 31, 33, 37, 44, 45, 52, 57, 66, 69, 79, 80-81, 83, 90, 99, 106, 107, 137-138, 141, 144, 147, 149, 162, 163, 174, 175, 194, 203-204, 205, 206, 219, 230, 242, 243, 248, 258, 262, 273, 274, 275-276, 279, 282, 301, 308-309, 317, 319, 325, 330, 331, 354, 358, 370-371, 372 n. 374, 381, 384 n., 388, 404-406, 409. Chivalry of, noticed, 416-419. Mentioned, 428, 432 n. 434-435, 437, 438-440; iii. 1, 4, 14, 16, 46, 61, 111, 177, 248, 274; iv. 36 n., 41, 201, 319, 370; v. 158, 303; vi. 372
ROBERT II., i. 270 n., 338. Appointed to succeed on the death of Bruce, 355-356. Mentioned, 388, 411, 420; ii. 32, 34. His success against the English, 42-43. Chosen regent, 44. Mentioned, 46-47, 51, 65. Takes Perth, 66-69. His attempts to establish order, 71-72. Disliked by David II., 74-75. Mentioned, 77. At the battle of Durham, 83-86. Mentioned, 87. Again

- regent, 90. Mentioned, 92, 95. Objects to pay for the ransom of David, 99-100. Mentioned, 103, 112, 120-121, 126, 128. Opposes the designs of David, 131. Rises in arms against him, 140-142. Treaty with David, 143-144. Imprisoned, 144-145. Mentioned, 156-157, 158, 173, 178, 180, 182, 184, 185, 191, 192. Released from prison, 192. Mentioned, 194, 262, 297, 301, 316, 320, 358. Ascends the throne, iii. 1-4. His character, 5-6. Treaty with France, 9-10. Power and turbulence of the nobility in the reign of, 13-19. Averse to a war with England, 25-27, 35-36. Unable to go with the army into England, 37, 50. Infirmary of, 63. His death, and character, 65-66. Mentioned, 68, 73, 91, 191, 203, 206, 219, 298, 299, 303; iv. 31-33, 43, 144
- ROBERT III., ii. 141, 143-144, 157, 180, 182, 192; iii. 4, 5, 22, 29, 50, 63. Coronation and character of, 68-73. His dread of Albany, 84. Binds the barons to support himself and his son, 84-85. Gives an order to arrest his son, 122. His imbecility and fears for his second son, 145-146, 153. His death, and character, 156-159. Mentioned, 191, 203, 206, 219, 326, 327, 328, 331, 338-339, 367, 370, 371, 379 n., 384; iv. 7, 32-33, 36, 144, 154, 205
- III.—Sister of, iv. 41
- a mason, ii. 329
- ROBERTSON, of Strowan, iv. 341
- warder of Dumbarton castle, vii. 351
- John, ix. 305
- of Strowan. Family of, iii. 312; iv. 52 n.
- the historian, noticed, vii. 379 n. 395 n.
- ROBIN HOOD, ii. 373; vi. 75
- ROBYN, of Callender, captain of Dumbarton, iv. 70
- ROBYSON — Rowland, iv. 372 n. 383 n.
- ROCHELLE, ii. 332; iii. 295; iv. 213
- ROCHES—Oliver de, i. 279
- ROCHFORD, iii. 270; iv. 158
- RODERIC, a pirate chief, i. 31-32, 32 n.
- ROGERS—Dr., favourite of James III., iv. 251. Executed, 273
- ROHAN—The Viscount of, iv. 67 n.
- Mary, Viscountess of, iv. 67 n.
- ROKEBY—Thomas de, i. 396
- ROKESBURGH—Fort of, i. 97 n.
- ROKESBURY, governor of Stirling, ii. 70
- ROKESLEY—Gregory de, ii. 321
- ROLAND—Sir, of Galloway, slain, i. 274
- ROLF, ii. 256
- ROLLOCK, minister of the kirk, ix. 251
- Principal of the University of Edinburgh, ix. 309, 311
- ROMANS—The, in Scotland, noticed, ix. 409
- ROME—Artists of, ii. 394
- Church and court of, excommunicates the party of Henry III. of England, i. 16-17. Alexander III. appeals to, 48. The clergy appeal to, 49. Alexander defends the clergy from, 59. Dispensation from, 67, 70. Mentioned, 130. Interferes with Scotland, 343-351. Excommunicates Bruce and his party, 368-369. Intrigues at, regarding Scotland, 384-387. Mentioned, 408-409; ii. 3, 7-8, 24, 125. Margaret Logy appeals to, 191-192. Mentioned, 275, 283, 291. Early relations of the church of Scotland with, 337-345. Measures adopted at, regarding architecture, 395-397. Sanctions the University of St. Andrews, iii. 181-182. Act against purchasing of pensions from, 214. Bull of, 227. Mission of James I. to, 236. Mentioned, 282; iv. 10-11. Missions to Scotland from, 40-41. Dispensation from, 48. Mentioned, 50, 62. Earl of Douglas at, 85, 87, 88. Dispensation from, 114, Bull issued, 117. Mentioned, 154, 206. Intrigues at, 233-235. Bull issued from, 266. Mission from James III. to, 294-295, 300. Privileges claimed by, 307-308, 317. Mentioned, 342, 344. Enactments curtailing the power of, in the Church of Scotland, 361-362. Dispensation from, v. 17. Mentioned, 33, 35, 37. League of, against France, 52-53. Mentioned, 57-58, 97, 103, 112-113, 136, 143, 192, 239, 242, 244. Supported by James V., 247. Alarm of, 249-252. Endeavours of, to keep the support of James. 256, 258-260. Henry VIII.

- endeavours to withdraw James from his allegiance to, 273-275. The clergy influence James in favour of, 282, 284, 285, 287-288, 290-291, 293-294. Cardinal Beaton supports the cause of, in Scotland, 310-315, 319, 335-336, 340-341. Arran returns to his allegiance to, 346-347, 349, 354-356. Supports Beaton, 386. Wishart preaches against, 412-420. Effect of the murder of Beaton on the cause of, vi. 1-3. Supported by France, 11-12. Mentioned, 15, 61. Supported by England, 68, 77. Opposition of Elizabeth of England to, 84-85. Abused by the Congregation, 98. Assisted by the Guises, 109-110. Remains of, in England, 152. Pacific mission of, to Scotland, 164. Anathema against, 180-181. Support of, 186. Power of, in Scotland, annihilated by the Scottish parliament, 204-223. Plot of the Guises to support, 230-231. League against, 245. The opinion of the Congregation on, 276-277, 280-281. Determination of Mary to support, 277, 281. Favour the Scottish clergy, 292-293. League against the Reformation, 305. Secret message from, to Mary, 307-308, 369. Mentioned, 374. Supposed partiality of Elizabeth for, 377; and also of the Lennoxes, 399. Mentioned, 411, 417. Assists Mary with money, vii. 10-11. Mary signs the league in support of, 18-20, 25. Mentioned, 47. Darnley intrigues with, 49-50, 70. Mentioned, 124. Power of, annulled in Scotland by parliament, 199. Mentioned, 240, 301. Designs of, upon Scotland, 313-314. Mentioned, 374-375, 385, 411-412; ix. 19, 26, 55. James VI. refuses to extirpate, in Scotland, 92-94. Intrigues of, 187-189, 198, 212. James's supposed encouragement of, 292-293, 296-298, 313, 375, 390-395
- RONALDSVOE**, i. 28. Eclipse at, 28
- ROOKERIES**—Enactments regarding, iii. 214
- ROOS**—Godfrey de, ii. 306
- ROSE**—Romance of the, ii. 443-444
- ROSENEATH**, iv. 134
- ROSES**—Wars of the, ix. 70. *See* **YORK and LANCASTER**
- ROSLIN**—Battle of, i. 195. Mentioned, 199, 223. English historians' account of, 440-441
- Chapel of, ii. 374
- Moor, v. 393 n.
- ROSMARTIN**—Chapel of, ii. 66
- ROSS**, ii. 65, 169, 225, 230, 268; iv. 255; v. 9, 21, 23, 36, 132
- Robert de, deprived of political influence, i. 14, 15. His estates confiscated, 16
- Earl of, invades the Hebrides, i. 26
- William de, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 83. The descent from which he claims the crown, 88. Illegitimacy of, 90. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 95
- Earl of, in 1296, invades England, i. 114. At the taking of the castle of Dunbar, ib. Submits to Edward I., 116. Mentioned, 145
- Earl of, in 1306, betrays Bruce's family, i. 245
- William de, of Hamlake, i. 270
- Sir Walter, slain at Bannockburn, i. 323
- Earl of, in 1333, slain at Halidon Hill, ii. 32-34.
- Earl of, in 1339, ii. 68
- Earl of, in 1342. His feud with Ranald of the Isles, ii. 80
- Lord, in 1363, ii. 142, 152, 157. Revolt of, 169, 172, 182
- Hugh de. Revolt of, ii. 169, 172
- Earl of, in 1398, iii. 89
- Alexander, Earl of, iii. 170
- John, a chieftain, iii. 252
- Sir John, of Halket, iv. 69, 216, 296 n.
- Earl of, in 1449, leagues with the Earl of Douglas, iv. 74, 86. His death mentioned, 88
- John, Earl of, Lord of the Isles. Treason of, noticed, iv. 88, 89, 93, 95, 98, 102, 105, 109, 123, 125. Pardoned by James II., 156-157. Mentioned, 176, 181, 186. Intrigues with England, 192-194. Rebellion and death of, 195-196
- Donald, Earl of, iv. 125 n.
- John of Isla, Earl of, in 1473, iv. 193-194, 239. Rebellion of, 245-246, 263-264, 370; v. 21
- James Stewart, Marquis of Ormond, Duke of, iv. 298, 304. Favours conferred on, by his father,

- James III., 306, 331, 344, 346, 354.
Takes the part of Henry VII.
against Perkin Warbeck, 379
- ROSS, of Montgrenan, tried before
parliament, iv. 336-339
— Alexander Stuart, Duke of.
Birth of, v. 93. Mentioned, 104-
108. Death of, 115
— Earl of, in 1545, v. 233 n.
— Donald, Lord of the Isles, Earl
of, assists Henry VIII., v. 397-398,
400, 405. Death of, 406
— James Macconnell, Lord of the
Isles, Earl of, joins Henry VIII.
against Scotland, v. 406, 408-409
— Lord, vi. 394; vii. 212-213, 219,
320; ix. 76, 124
— Bishop of, iii. 143; iv. 21, 125;
vi. 241; viii. 211, 227
— Lesly, Bishop of. *See* LESLIE
— Euphemia, wife of Sir Walter
Lesley, iii. 170
— Euphemia, Countess of, iii. 170;
iv. 115
— Countess of, in 1427, imprisoned,
iii. 252-253, 256
— Countess of, in 1456, protected
by James II., iv. 140-141
— Euphemia. *See* EUPHEMIA
— Earls of, iii. 178
— Earldom of. Dispute regarding,
iii. 170. Mentioned, iv. 246, 248
— County of, i. 245; iii. 177-178
— Lordships of, iv. 135
- ROTHERBURY—Forest of, i. 146
- ROTHERS—Earl of, iv. 337. Slain
at the battle of Flodden, v. 81
— Earl of, in 1525, v. 188, 361,
371, 423
— Norman Lesly, Master of, v. 301.
Plots against Cardinal Beaton, 360-
361. Mentioned, 371, 380. Assists
in the murder of Beaton, 423-430
— Earl of, in 1558. Death of, vi.
83
— Earl of, in 1559, vi. 175, 221,
394. Sanctions the murder of
Riccio, vii. 28-29, 31, 39-40. Men-
tioned, 104, 212-213, 413
— Earl of, in 1582, viii. 120, 154,
272; ix. 196
— Earldom of, vi. 235
- ROTHERSAY, ii. 42
— David Stewart, Earl of Carrick,
Duke of. His character, iii. 79,
83-84, 85-86. Appointed regent,
86-90, 92. His marriage, 96-97.
Defends Edinburgh against the
English, 101-102. His licentious
conduct and good qualities, 118-
120. Conspired against, 121-122.
Seized and starved to death, 123-
124. The people accuse his mur-
derer, 124-125. Mentioned, 127,
145, 152, 158, 287, 333
- ROTHERSAY, a herald, iii. 369; v.
50
— Castle of, taken, i. 31. Men-
tioned, iv. 226; v. 371
— Duchy of, iv. 244
— Palace of, iii. 156
- ROTHIEMURCHY—Lake of, v.
210
- ROUEN, v. 283; vi. 60, 322
- ROUGH—John, v. 327, 333, 354,
411. His address to Knox, vi. 10-
11
- ROW, a minister of the Kirk, vi. 204;
vii. 147
- ROXBURGH, i. 19, 56, 69, 70, 102,
154, 156, 158 n., 192, 199, 265,
282. Treaty of, ii. 21. Mentioned,
105, 107, 184, 210, 297, 298, 303, 304,
305, 334, 353. Raid of, iii. 14-15.
Mentioned, 169, 189, 281. Siege of,
296; iv. 156-157, 176-179. Men-
tioned, 138, 139-140, 183, 190; vi.
41, 56, 58
— Castle of, i. 14. Surrendered
to Edward I., 117. Committed
to an English captain, 123. Men-
tioned, 133. Is retaken by Wal-
lace, 143. Mentioned, 246. Taken
by Douglas, 291-292. Mentioned,
294; ii. 26, 62, 71, 75-76, 77, 88,
142, 147, 165 n., 204; iii. 7, 37
— county of, ii. 38
- RUARI MOR. *See* MACLEOD of
Harris
- RUSSEL, husband of the Countess of
Menteith, i. 20-21
— keeper of the privy seal, iv. 242
— a friar. Martyrdom of, v. 271-
272, 355
- RUSSELL—Sir Francis, viii. 18
— Lord. Murder of, viii. 257, 258,
270, 278
— Mr. John, advocate, ix. 39, 140
- RUDDIMAN—Thomas, noticed, ii.
344 n.; iii. 2 n.
- RUDRI. *See* RODEVIC
- RUFUS—William, i. 7
- RUSHY FORD, i. 346
- RUSSIAN ARMY, i. 417
- RUSSIN—Castle of, i. 296
- RUTHERFORD—Sir Robert and
his sons, iii. 98
— Family of, iv. 255

RUTHERGLEN, H. 297

— Castle of, i. 278

RUTLAND—Earl of, v. 296; viii. 353**RUTHVEN—William, Sheriff of Perth, slain, iv. 45**

— Lord, iv. 306. Joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, 317, 319; and slain, 323

— Lord, in 1515, v. 106

— Lord, in 1543, v. 326. Fights for the provostship of Perth, 370-371. Mentioned, vi. 8 n., 5 n.

— Patrick, Lord, vi. 125, 130, 141 n., 167. Denounces Mary of Guise, 167-168. Mentioned, 183, 186, 221, 384, 386, 389, 410. Joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 22-34. Assists in the murder of Riccio, 35-36. Savage conduct of, to Queen Mary, 36-37, 38-39. Plots against Mary, and deceived by her, 40-42. Betrayed by Darnley and takes refuge in England, 42-43, 49. Mentioned, ix. 307, 310, 320

— William, fourth lord, Earl of Gowrie, pardoned, vii. 69. Joins the party against Bothwell, 113. In charge of Mary at Lochleven, 137, 147, 153, 168. Mentioned, 299 n., 300, 309, 322; viii. 31, 33, 99, 107, 120, 124, 226, 132, 138, 158, 167-169, 180, 185, 187-189. Carried prisoner to Edinburgh, 189. His condemnation and death, 192-196. The consequences of his death, 197, 206, 209. Mentioned,

ix. 307-309, 310, 311, 313, 317, 318, 320, 328, 343, 345, 352

RUTHVEN—Alexander, the Master of. His connexion with the Gowrie conspiracy, ix. 330, 332, 334-335. Deceys James VI. into Gowrie House, 345-351. Seizes James, and slain, 352-356. Feelings with regard to the death of, 356-363. Mentioned, 368-369

— Andrew, a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 347-349, 355, 358

— Violet, ix. 358

— Lady Beatrix, ix. 318, 363, 369

— House of, viii. 140, 163. Destruction of, ix. 308. Mentioned, 310. Extirpated, 362-363. Mentioned, 368-369

— Raid of, viii. 124, 169, 226, 432-433; ix. 308, 317, 329

— Castle of, iv. 88; viii. 124; ix. 167

— Lordship of, viii. 209

RUTHVENS, the younger brothers of Gowrie, ix. 363-364, 373**RYAN—Loch, i. 256, 296****RYDON, Vice-admiral of England, v. 16****RYE—Henry de, i. 96 n.****RYMER—Thomas, of Ercildoun, i. 239 n.****RYMER'S FEDERA, noticed, i. 175, 178 n., 191 n., 210 n., 327 n., 366, 368 n. 380 n., 427-428; ii. 112, 115 n., 277, 278, 279, 427 n.; iii. 376, 377****S****SACROBOSCO—Johannes de, ii. 349-350****SADLER—Sir Ralph, v. 119. Intrigues in Scotland, 259, 273-275, 291, 321, 327-338, 329, 331, 333, 340, 342, 346, 350, 351, 353, 355, 360, 385-386, 387-391 n., 399 n., 404, 406 n. At the battle of Pinky, vi. 36. Mission under Elizabeth, 150, 155, 160-161. Mentioned, 284. Note on, 453-455. Mentioned, vii. 237, 245, 377; viii. 353****ST. ABB'S HEAD, iv. 352; vi. 21, 53****ST. ALBANS, i. 22, 177, 300**

— Abbot of, iii. 349, 354

— Monk of. *See* HOWE**ST. ANDREW, patron saint of Scotland, i. 149, 150, 369; iv. 150****ST. ANDREWS, i. 87. Burnt by Wallace, 168. English parliament held at, 204. Cathedral of, mentioned, 206. Mentioned, ii. 46, 286, 354; iii. 146, 237, 280, 283; iv. 205, 378; v. 190, 211, 212, 216, 217, 336, 419-422, 426; vi. 101. Meeting of the Protestants at, 125-129, 180. Mentioned, 181, 204, 362, 410; vii. 8, 277; viii. 211, 235, 257; ix. 80, 126, 258**

— Bishop of, i. 7, 7-8, 67, 81 n., 102-103, 349; ii. 8, 99, 113, 114, 122, 131, 132, 135, 143, 146, 158, 166, 247, 338, 339, 340; iii. 3, 89,

- 227; iv. 125; v. 126, 137, 177; viii. 201
- ST. ANDREWS**—Gamelin, Bishop of, refuses to affix his seal, i. 14. Consecrated by the Bishop of Glasgow, 16. Appeals, in person, to the Pope, 16-17. Prohibited by Henry III. of England to return, 17. Mentioned, 19
- Archbishop of, ii. 200; iv. 355, 362; v. 19, 36
- Archbishop of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 81. Mentioned, 90
- Prior of, iv. 334; viii. 33
- Sub Prior of, vi. 213
- Provost of, vii. 199 n.
- Hamilton, Archbishop of. *See* HAMILTON
- Hugh, Bishop of. *See* HUGH
- James, the Regent Moray, Prior of. *See* MORAY
- Malvoisine, Bishop of, *See* MALVOISINE
- William de Lamberton, Bishop of. *See* LAMBERTON
- Presbytery of, ix. 267, 296, 297
- Archbishopric of. Dispute regarding, v. 97-98
- Castle of, ii. 57; iii. 123, 222, 328; iv. 265; v. 403, 425, 427-430. Held by the Protestant party, vi. 2-3, 6-11, 12-13. Taken by the party of Arran, 15-18. Mentioned, 88; viii. 259; ix. 226
- Church of, v. 261
- High Church at, ii. 237
- Convent of, ii. 255
- Palace of, v. 216, 420-422
- Priory of, vii. 335
- See of, i. 247; iv. 233, 234, 245, 248; viii. 24
- Tower of, v. 103
- University of, established, iii. 180-182. Mentioned, v. 11, 211; viii. 56, 118, 201; ix. 127, 266, 267
- ST. ANDREW'S CROSS**, Order regarding, iii. 37
- ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL**, vi. 185.
- ST. ASAPH**—Bishop of, iii. 328
- ST. AUGUSTINE**, ii. 213
- Works of, v. 270
- Canons regular of, ii. 212
- Ralph, Abbot of. *See* RALPH
- ST. BARTHOLOMEW**—Massacre of, vii. 374, 375, 377-378
- ST. BEES**—Priory of, i. 338 n.
- ST. BRIDE**—Church of, i. 255
- ST. BRIDGET**—Chapel of, iv. 195
- ST. CLAIR**—William, Baron, i. 114
- Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 5-6
- Sir John, iii. 52
- House of, iv. 218
- ST. COLM**—Lord, vi. 291; ix. 228
- ST. COLM'S INCH**—Abbot of, iii. 211, 289; vii. 199
- ST. CUTHBERT**—Territory of, ii. 82
- ST. DUTHAC**—Sanctuary of, i. 245
- ST. DUTHOC**—Shrine of, v. 9, 36
- ST. GERMAIN**, vi. 53, 273
- ST. JOHN**—John de. Crowns Balliol at Scone, i. 97
- Roger, i. 254
- Sir John de, defeated at Gallo-way, by Edward Bruce, i. 271-273
- Lord, v. 369 n.
- Sir James Sandilands, Lord. *See* SANDILANDS
- ST. JOHN OF AMIENS**. Shrine of, iv. 247, 258
- ST. JOHN OF BEVERLEY**, i. 156
- ST. JOHNSTON**. *See* PERTH
- SAINT LAON DE THOUARS**—Abbey of, iv. 57 n.
- ST. MAGNUS**—Cathedral of, ii. 392
- ST. MARY'S**, York, i. 138 n.
- SAINT MICHAEL**—John de, ii. 79 n.
- Mount of, iii. 178
- Order of, v. 245, 394; vii. 18
- ST. MONANS**, vi. 54
- ST. NINIANS**, i. 301. Church of, 305
- ST. OMERS**—Merchants of, ii. 305
- ST. PAUL**—Hugh de Chattillon, Earl of, ii. 289
- ST. PAUL'S**, iii. 94, 349-354, 383-384
- ST. PETER'S**, at Rome, ii. 394
- ST. SABINUS**—Cardinal, i. 251
- ST. SALVATOR**—College of, iv. 205
- a ship, iv. 245
- ST. THOMAS**, the Martyr. Shrine of, i. 176. Sword of, 220
- ST. VICTOR**—Priory of, in Paris, ii. 349
- SALISBURY**—Conference at, i. 67
- Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 59-61
- Earl of, in 1364, ii. 152
- Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 344-345
- Earl of, in 1438, iv. 9, 65, 108, 161

- SALKELD**, Depute-warden, ix. 221-222
- SALMON**—Supply of, in the time of Bruce, i. 271
- SALTOUN**—Lord, vii. 322
- SAMPSON**—Agnes, burnt, ix. 58. Mentioned, 113
- SANDA**—Isle of, v. 409
- SANDILANDS**—Sir John, of Calder, murdered, iv. 92-93. Mentioned, 93, 102
- Sir James, of Calder, Lord St. John, v. 410. His support of Wishart, 413-419. Mentioned, vi. 92, 105, 221. His mission to France, 222-229, 237. Sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 26
- Sir James, ix. 95, 96, 297
- SANQUHAR**—Parson of, vi. 327-328
- Hamilton of. *See* HAMILTON
- Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 129
- SARACENS**—Douglas's skirmish with the, ii. 5-6
- SARK**—River. Battle on, iv. 65-66
- Water of, ix. 223
- SAUCHIE BURN**—Battle of, iv. 318-323, 333, 336
- SAVAGE**—John, viii. 296, 299-300. Execution of, 340
- SAVOY**, vi. 305
- Duke of, iv. 67, 141; vi. 290
- Duchess of, v. 51-52
- SAXON RACE**—The, noticed, ii. 225-231, 243, 244-245, 293, 368. Language of, noticed, 360-365. Architecture of, noticed, 380-381. Arms and armour of, 419-431. Mentioned, iii. 174
- SAXON HEPTARCHY**—The, ix. 409
- SAXONY**—Duke of, ix. 49
- SAYES**—Manufacture of, noticed, ii. 307
- SCALIGER**—J. noticed, ii. 352
- SCANDINAVIAN RACE**. *See* NORWEGIAN
- SCARBOROUGH**, burnt, i. 354. Mentioned, iii. 17; vii. 409
- SCHAW**—Sir James, of Sauchie, slain, iv. 257
- SCHAWES**—Alexander, iv. 376 n.
- SCHEVES**—Mr. John, iii. 211
- SCHEVEZ**, Archbishop of St. Andrews. His persecution of Bishop Graham, iv. 235-236. Influence of, over James III., 253. Mentioned, 262, 275, 276, 278, 287, 294, 337
- SCHOOLS**, in the early ages, ii. 353-354
- Parish. First appearance of, vi. 218-219
- SCOLOC**—John, ii. 257
- SCONE**, i. 1, 8, 57, 63, 97, 103, 106, 128, 231, 232-233, 355, 375; ii. 7, 19, 136, 148, 165, 173, 201, 221, 268, 279, 281, 304, 316 n.; iii. 3, 11, 104; v. 31, 88. Burnt by the Protestants, vi. 132-134
- Abbot of, i. 7, 230, 232, 245-247; ii. 215; iii. 282, 289
- Monks of, ii. 214, 221, 222, 247
- Abbey of, i. 120; iii. 68. Incident at, on the coronation of Robert III., 71-72, 201. Mentioned, iv. 6, 334-335; viii. 109
- Coronation stone of, i. 120, 386. Proposed restoration of, 409-410; ii. 148
- Palace of, ii. 415
- SCOTLAND**—Meeting of the Estates to settle the succession, i. 57. Divided into four districts, 59. Trade of, 60-61. The states of, send to Edward I. of England for advice, 66. Their agreement with, 68-69. Meet at Brigham, 70. Send a letter to Edward, and to Eric, King of Norway, concerning the marriage of Margaret of Norway, 70-72. Treaty regarding the marriage of Margaret and Prince Edward, 73-75. Refuses to deliver up the fortresses to Edward, 76. Estates meet at Perth, 77. The clergy and nobility confer with Edward at Norham, 80-81, 82. The kingdom is delivered to Edward, 85-86. The regents swear fealty to Edward, 87. The commissioners ask the assistance of the English to decide which candidate for the crown is most eligible, 90-91. The great seal broken, 97. The treaty of Brigham not adhered to, 99-102. The English nobility dismissed from, 106. Baliol confined by the parliament, 108. Disunited state of the kingdom, 109. The nobles make inroads into England, 114. Take the castle of Dunbar, ib. It is retaken by Edward, and the nobles taken prisoners, 115-116. The castles taken by Edward, 116-117. Humility of the people to Edward, 120. The coronation stone, sceptre, and crown, carried by Edward to

Westminster, *ib.* Renounces alliance with France, 120, 121. A new seal given and an Exchequer instituted by Edward, 123. The people rise against the English, 124. Edict of the Estates of, 129. A famine in, after the battle of Stirling, 144. Reasons why the vassals could not join Wallace, *ib.* The nobility of, afraid to join Wallace, 144-145. The English send letters to the nobility of, 145. Disunited state of the country, 157-158. Philip IV. of France attempts to negotiate between Edward I. of England and, 173. The great seal, taken by Edward from John Baliol, 176. The regents send a letter to Edward, 177-178. The regents' army takes Stirling castle, 179-180. The barons demand Baliol as their king from Edward, 180. Truce with England, 181-182. Claimed by the Pope, 182. The English army in, harassed by the Scots, 190. Cause of, deserted by the Pope, 192. Sends ambassadors to the French court, 193. Recommences the war with England, 194. Defeats the English army at Roslin, 195-196. Deceived by Philip, 197. Letter from the deputies in France to the nobility of, 197-198. Inability of, to stand out against Edward, 198-199. The people submit to Edward, 199-201. The Governor and nobles surrender to Edward, 203-204. Edward returns to England, having subdued the whole country, 211. Government of, by Edward, 215. Bruce declared king, 280-281. Advantages of the victory at Bannockburn to, 324. Famine in, 329. The succession settled, 330-331. Enactments regarding the succession and the military, 355-358. The people direct a manifesto in favour of Bruce to the Pope, 369-372. Negotiation for a truce, 384-387. A truce concluded, 405-410. The overthrow of the Bruces and establishment of Baliol, *ii.* 12-20. Distress in, 69-70. Pestilence in, 93-94. Treaty to restore David II., 99, 112-115. Increase of trade during the peace with Edward III. of England, 132-134. The barons refuse to submit to Edward, 164-

165. Feuds among the barons, 171-172. Treaty with Edward concluded, 183-184. Famine in, *iii.* 7. Regulations regarding the French army in, 36. Peace with England and France, 73. Distress of the country, 280-281. Lawless conduct of government, *iv.* 59. State of, after the battle of Flodden, 86-95. Truce with England, 95, 100-101, 136-137. Disturbances in, 370-371. Independence of, *v.* 330-331. Excesses and disturbances in, *vi.* 55-57. Note on the state of, after the battle of Pinky, 421-432. Intelligence from, being the journal of one of Cecil's spies, 455-457. Miserable state of, during the regency of Mar, *vii.* 370-371. State of, under Morton's regency, *viii.* 3-5. Excesses in, *ix.* 185. Review of the independence of, before the annexation to England, 409-410

SCOTT—Michael, *ii.* 350-352

— Sir Walter, of Kirkurd, *iv.* 123 n.

— Sir William, *v.* 111

— Walter, of Buccleugh, *v.* 186. Attempts to rescue James V. from Angus, 202-203. Mentioned, 226, 230, 340, 380

— of Tushylaw, executed, *v.* 230-231

— of Buccleugh, *vii.* 294, 312, 326, 328, 339-340, 360, 363, 410; *ix.* 7, 10

— Sir Walter, of Buccleugh, *x.* 148-149, 159, 180, 191-198, 206. His rescue of Kinmont Willie, 221-227, 439-440

— of Balwearie, *ix.* 187

— Robert, of Haining, *ix.* 221-222

— Wat, of Braxholm, *ix.* 223

— Wat, of Goldielands, *ix.* 223

— Wat, of Harden, *ix.* 223

— Sir Walter, quoted, *ii.* 360. Mentioned, 369

— Family of, *iv.* 123; *v.* 343

SCOTTISH CHURCH. *See* CHURCH

SCOTUS—John Duns, *ii.* 347, 349, 352 n.

SCRIMGEOUR, or SKIRMISHUR

— Alexander, appointed Constabulary of Dundee, *i.* 150

SCROOP—Henry, Lord of Marsham, *iii.* 374, 377-379

SCROPE—Lord Geoffrey, *ii.* 38

— Lord, *ii.* 82, 114

— Geoffrey, *ii.* 277

— Richard, Archbishop of York, joins in a conspiracy against Henry

- IV. of England, and executed, iii. 149-150. Mentioned, 359-360, 366-367
- SCROPE—Lord, in 1432, iii. 281
— John, Lord, iv. 242-243
— Lord, in 1566. Letters of, vii. 57-59. Mentioned, 154, 223, 226, 229, 233, 328; viii. 233; ix. 4
— Lord, Warden. His dispute with Scott of Buccleugh, ix. 221-226, 365
— Lady, sister to the Duke of Norfolk, vii. 222, 243
— Lady, sends the first news of the death of Elizabeth to James, ix. 405-406
- SCRYMGEOUR—Sir James, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 173-175
— John, iii. 201, 221
- SCYTHIA, i. 369
- SEAL—The Privy of England, lost, i. 381
- SEBASTIAN of Portugal, vii. 885
- SEGRAVE—Nicholas de, i. 97 n.
— John de, attends the meeting at York, i. 153. Appointed governor of Scotland, 194. Commands the army of Edward I. in Scotland, 194-195. Left in charge of Scotland, 211. Mentioned, 322
- SELBY—Walter, a border robber, i. 344. Executed, ii. 80-81
- SELKIRK, i. 211; ii. 300; iii. 190. Mentioned, 137. Burnt, iv. 340
— John, iii. 123-124
— Abbey of, ii. 232 n.
— Castle of, ii. 207
— Forest of, i. 166, 267, 275, 282, 283; ii. 38, 98, 200, 201; iv. 111, 120
— Forest kirk of, i. 150
- SELVES—Monsieur, vi. 53
- SEMINARA, v. 33
- SEMPIL—Sir James, ix. 295
- SEMPILL—Robert, slain, iv. 44
- SEMPLE—Lord, slain, iv. 323
— Lord, in 1565, vi. 394; vii. 199 n. 214-215, 290, 299 n. 300, 362, 372
— Colonel, ix. 293
- SENECASTRE—Forest of, ii. 201
- SENS—William of, an artist, ii. 394-395
- SENTENCES—Books of the, ii. 348
- SERLE—William. Plot and execution of, iii. 148-149, 357, 358, 360-363, 366, 376
- SESSION—Court of, instituted, iii. 241. Enactments regarding, iv. 163-164, 168; v. 24. Instance of the independent justice of, ix. 289-291
- SETON burnt, v. 365. Mentioned, vii. 85-86, 90, 91, 130; ix. 410
— Sir Christopher, i. 230. Rescues Bruce, 239. Executed, 248. Mentioned, 387. Note on his delivery to the English, 454-455. Note on his connexion with the murder of Comyn, 455
— John de, put to death, i. 248. Mentioned, 254
— Lord Alexander, i. 359
— Alexander, ii. 12
— Sir Alexander, defends Berwick, ii. 27-31
— Thomas, son of Sir Alexander, delivered as hostage to the English, ii. 28. Hanged, 29-30. Note on the death of, 454
— Sir John, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133
— Alexander, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 156
— Sir John, in 1408, iii. 163
— Alexander, of Gordon, iii. 201
— Alexander, Lord of Gordon, iv. 21
— Sir Henry, slain, iv. 106
— Sir William, slain, iv. 106
— Lord, in 1469, iv. 225
— of Meldrum. Murder of, v. 262
— Lord, in 1542, v. 297, 317, 326, 328-329
— Lord, in 1558. His mission to France, vi. 79-83, 205 n. Mentioned, vii. 85, 91, 104, 129, 143. Joins Mary's cause, 211-212, 219, 320, 411. Mentioned, viii. 96, 101, 113, 126, 154; ix. 36, 96. Funeral of, 410-411
— Sir John, viii. 68, 140
— Sir Alexander, President of the Session, ix. 99, 210, 237, 241, 246, 249. Instance of the justice of, in defiance of James VI., 289-291. Mentioned, 293. Remonstrates with James against raising an army against England, 323-324. Mentioned, 407
— of Parbreath, ix. 209-210
— Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 53
— Family of, ix. 78, 410
- SEWARD—Richard, i. 97 n.
— Richard, Baron, at the taking of Dunbar castle, i. 114.
- SHAKSPEARE—William, noticed, ii. 283; iii. 342

SHAW, of the Clan Kay, iii. 78
 — James, chamberlain, iv. 242, 341
 — James, of Sauchie. Treason of, iv. 309, 318
 — Abbot of Paisley, iv. 344
 — George, v. 178 n.
SHEEP—Importance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 220-221
SHEFFIELD—Castle of, viii. 101
SHELLY—Sir John, executed, iii. 346
 — commander of the Bullenars, slain, vi. 35
SHERIFF—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 244-246
SHETLAND, i. 27, 47; iv. 190. Ceded to Scotland, 217-221, 247. Annexed to the crown, v. 283
SHEVES—John, official of St. Andrews, iii. 181
SHIRES—Division into, in the early ages, ii. 245
SHREWSBURY—Earl of, v. 155, 158, 161, 296
 — Earl of, in 1548, invades Scotland, vi. 34-35
 — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 258, 279, 288
 — Earl of, in 1583, viii. 153, 294, 312, 391, 392, 400, 402; ix. 2, 338
 — Battle of, iii. 137-141, 142, 146, 287, 358, 366
SICILY—King of, iv. 197
SIDNEY—Sir Henry, his mission to Scotland, vi. 305-306
 — Sir Philip, noticed, iii. 62
SIGISMUND—The Emperor, iv. 249
SIGURD, a Norwegian captain, i. 82
SILVA—Guzman de, vii. 11
SILVER—Import of, ii. 307. Enactments regarding, iii. 212-213
SIMPSON, a priest. Martyrdom of, v. 269-271
 — Patrick, viii. 114, 249
SINCLAIR—Sir William, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I., i. 76
 — William, i. 99 n.
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, routs the English, i. 343
 — Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 6 n.
 — Bishop of Dunkeld, in 1332, ii. 19
 — Sir William, ii. 124
 — Sir Walter, slain at Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133

SINCLAIR—Sir William, of Hermandston, iii. 133, 164
 — William, iii. 234
 — Patrick, v. 178 n. 225, 229 n.
 — Lord, v. 218, 369 n.
 — James, governor of the Orkneys, v. 231
 — Oliver, favourite of James V., v. 300-301, 342
 — President of the Session, vi. 63
 — Henry, Dean of Glasgow. Talents of, noticed, vi. 74
 — Lord, in 1567, vii. 104
 — Thomas, vii. 166
 — of Roslin, ix. 64
 — Lady Beatrix, iv. 41-42
SIR TRISTREM—Romance of, ii. 359-360, 365, 369, 404-405, 406-407
SIXTUS IV.—Pope, iv. 234
SKENE—Mr., noticed, ii. 335; iii. 110
 — Sir John, ix. 49
 — the Clerk-register, ix. 210
SKINBURNES, i. 390
SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, burnt, i. 354-355
SKIRMISHUR—Alexander. See SCARMESOUR
SKY—Isle of, i. 29; ii. 329; iii. 170; v. 277, 279 n.; ix. 199, 287
SLAINES, i. 268
 — Castle of, ix. 30, 87, 173
SLAUGHTER-HILL, iii. 127
SLUYS, ii. 4-5, 308, 332; iii. 32
SMETON—Thomas, viii. 55, 110, 120, 135
SNOWDON, a Dane, v. 17
SODOR—Bishoprick of, i. 48 n.
SOISSONS—Guy, Bishop of. See Guy
SOLTRE—Monastery of, ii. 249-250
SOLWAY—Frith of, i. 149, 180, 283; ii. 88, 223; iii. 46; iv. 65
 — Sands of, i. 183
SOLWAY MOSS—Defeat at, v. 300-301. Mentioned, 302, 305, 306, 311, 314, 338, 339, 385
SOMER, of Balyard, iv. 312, 317
SOMERLED—Reginald, King of Man, ii. 288
SOMERSET—Earl of, iii. 196
 — Duke of, iv. 92, 95, 118, 132, 197, 199
 — Thomas, ix. 406
 — Hertford, Duke of. See HERTFORD
 — House of, iv. 54
SOMERVILLE—Walter de, of Linton and Carnwath, i. 230

- SOMERVILLE**—Sir John de, i. 239.
 — Death of, 251
 — Thomas, of Carnwath, iii. 218, 223
 — Sir Thomas, of Somerville, iii. 289
 — The Master of, iv. 65
 — Thomas, of Plane, joins the party of the Boyds, iv. 204, 207-208
 — Lord, iv. 207, 208
 — Lord, in 1521, v. 148. Taken prisoner at Solway, 301. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 306-365. Mentioned, 369 n., 375, 410; vi. 3 n., 5 n.
 — Lord, in 1560, vi. 214 n. 394; vii. 212-213, 320
SONG—First Scottish, i. 62
SOOR—Paul, i. 33 n.
SOULIS—Nicolas de, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount of Scotland, 83. The descent from which he claims the crown, 88. Withdraws his claim, 95
 — John de, i. 99 n. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 173. The castle of Stirling delivered up to, 179-180. Mentioned, 182. Sent to the court of France, 193
 — William de, i. 99 n.
 — Sir John, i. 332. Slain, 334
 — Lord William de. Conspiracy of, i. 373-375
SOUTHAMPTON—Earl of, v. 296
SOUTHWARK—Church of St. Mary Overy at, iii. 196
SOUTHWELL—Lady, ix. 404
SOUTRA, ii. 88, 130; iv. 271
SOUTRA EDGE, iv. 138
SOW, an instrument of war used at the siege of Berwick, i. 360-362
SPAIN, i. 369; ii. 332
 — Prince of. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 234, 242, 245, 256, 323, 334
 — Infanta of. Claim of, to the throne of England, ix. 277, 315, 321, 371, 390, 392
 — Artisans of, v. 290
 — Court of, iv. 342, 356, 360, 371; v. 41, 123; vi. 231, 305; vii. 281, 325, 348, 350, 368, 372, 375, 423; viii. 211, 228, 229, 245, 301. Mary's proposal to, regarding an attack on England, 362-364. Casual notices of, after the execution of Mary, ix. 8, 11-12, 16-23, 23, 26-27, 40, 44, 49-50, 55, 56, 76-88, 100, 110, 122, 138, 140-141, 147, 151, 160. Intrigues of, with Scotland, 163, 177, 179, 191, 198, 209, 211, 212-213, 218, 229, 284, 292, 293, 313, 315, 321, 370, 375, 390-393, 396-399
SPAIN—Learning of, in the early ages, ii. 350
SPANISH Soldiers, v. 395, 401; vi. 22, 23, 36-37, 49
 — horses, i. 38
SPANISH BLANKS—Plot of the, ix. 76-88, 124, 130, 136
SPALDING, a citizen of Berwick, betrays the town, i. 351-352
SPECTRES—Instance of the belief in, i. 58
SPEED, i. 4 n.
SPELMAN, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 334-335
SPENCE—Thomas, Bishop of Aberdeen. Advice of, to James III., iv. 262-263
 — a friar, v. 358
SPENS—John, of Perth, iii. 289
 — Black John, vii. 87, 193-194
 — of Wormiston. Generous conduct, and death of, vii. 351-363
SPENSER, the poet, ix. 280
SPERNICUS, the astrologer, iv. 253
SPEY—Forest of, ii. 200
 — river, ii. 203; iii. 178; v. 226; vi. 310; ix. 86
SPINOLA, Spanish commander, ix. 384
SPINY—Lord, ix. 96, 140
SPOTTISWOOD'S HISTORY noticed, ix. 58, 232, 250, 255, 297, 330
SPURS—Battle of, v. 62
STAFFORD—Earl of, iii. 42
 — Earl of, in 1403, slain, iii. 141
 — Lord, viii. 353
STANDARD—Battle of the, mentioned, i. 364; ii. 226, 369, 402, 411, 420, 421, 423, 424, 429, 435-436, 438
STANHOPE PARK, i. 397 n., 399, 403
STANLEY—Sir William, iv. 380
 — Sir Edward, at the battle of Flodden, v. 76-79
STAR-CHAMBER, viii. 367-368; ix. 8, 26
STARHEAD, an Englishman. Murder of, v. 51
STARNES—John, ii. 255
STELTONS—The, iv. 379
STENHOUSE—Hamilton of. See HAMILTON

STEPHEN, King of England ii. 232 n. 429

STEVENS—William, Bishop of Dunblane, iii. 181

STEWART—Alexander, the High, i. 39, 40

— James, the High, appointed as one of the regency, i. 63. Joins the Earl of Carrick, 65. Mentioned, 71 n. Receives a grant from Edward I. of England, 98 n. Surrenders the castle of Roxburgh, and swears fealty to Edward, 117. Joins Wallace, 129. Returns to the English party, 132. His skirmish with the English at Stirling, 137. Attempts to negotiate with Wallace, 137-139. Joins Wallace, 142. Mentioned, 145 n. Sent to the court of France, 193. Terms held out by Edward to, 203. Mentioned, 221, 221 n.; ii. 200, 206

— John, brother of James, the High, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 65. Mentioned, 221 n.

— Walter, the High, commands at the battle of Bannockburn, i. 302, 303. Mentioned, 311, 313, 315. Married to Marjory Bruce, 331. Mentioned, 333, 337, 340, 354, 355-356. Defends Berwick, 358-363. Mentioned, 366, 372, 381. Death of, 387-388. Mentioned, 388, 420; ii. 215, 262; iii. 1

— Robert, of Menteith, son of Robert II., ii. 141, 143-144, 180, 182

— Alexander, Lord of Badenoch, son of Robert II., imprisoned, ii. 145. Mentioned, 178 n. Released, 192

— Alan, son of Walter, ii. 215

— Robert, the High. *See* ROBERT II.

— John, of Kyle. *See* ROBERT III.

— Daughter of Robert II., married to John of the Isles, ii. 180

STEWART—John, i. 49 n.

— Sir John, of Bonkyll, joins Wallace, i. 158. Slain at the battle of Falkirk, 166. Mentioned, 213

— Alexander, of Bonkill, i. 275

— Sir John, slain, i. 334

— Sir James, at the battle of Halidon Hill, ii. 32-34

— John, ii. 34

— Duncan, ravages the Lowlands, iii. 74-75

— Lord Murdoch, iii. 85

STEWART—Sir William, of Jedburgh, iii. 85, 89, 98-99

— of Angus, iii. 128

— Sir Robert, of Durisdeer, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133. Slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 138-141

— Sir John, of Lorn, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 128-133. Mentioned, 164

— Sir William, of Forrest, condemned as a traitor by Hotspur, iii. 135-136

— Robert, son of Robert III. iii. 159

— Sir Walter, of Ralston, iii. 159, 179

— Sir John, iii. 218

— Sir Thomas, iii. 218

— Walter, arrested, iii. 221. Condemned and executed, 222-224

— Lord Alexander, iii. 201. Arrested, 221. Condemned and executed, 224-225

— Sir John, of Dundonald, the Red, iii. 221. Slain, 226

— James attempts to revenge the death of his father, Albany, iii. 226. Dies in banishment, 234

— of Darnley, Count of Dreux, Lord of Aubigny, iii. 235, 269. Slain, iv. 18

— Sir Robert, of Lorn, iii. 289

— John Gorme, of Athole, iii. 312. Slain, iv. 45

— Sir Robert, joins in the conspiracy and murder of James I., iii. 298-312. Executed, 313

— Sir Alexander. Feud of, iv. 18

— John, Lord of Lorn, iv. 19

— Sir James, the Black Knight of Lorn, marries Queen Johanna, iv. 19. Imprisoned, 20. His neglect of his wife, 54-55. Mentioned, 63, 140-141, 276-277

— Sir William, of Lorn, iv. 20

— Sir Alan, slain, iv. 93

— Sir James, slain, iv. 93

— Andrew, bishop of Moray, iv. 278, 283

— Bernard, Lord Aubigny, iv. 287. Intrigues of, 296

— Matthew, iv. 341. Revolt of, 345-348

— Neill, iv. 341

— Alexander, v. 122

— of Ardgowan, v. 136

— Henry, Lord of Methven, paramour of Margaret, Queen of James

- IV., v. 179, 180-181, 182, 191.
 Marries Margaret, 197-198. Mentioned, 213, 288-289; viii. 281
- STEWART**—Esmé. His arrival and favour with James VI., viii. 56-61. Made Duke of Lennox, *ib.* His influence over James, 62-63. Charged with a design against the person of the king, 63-66, 65-67, 68, 69-71. Rising favour, and fears of Elizabeth against, 72-75. Institutes proceedings against Morton, 75-78, 80-84. Plot against, 87-89. Advancements in the execution of Morton, 97-100. Quarrels with the church, 103-104. Mentioned, 104-106, 110-111, 112-114, 118-120, 123, 124, 126-130. Demands trial before the Estates, 135. Mentioned, 144-146. His death, 166. Mentioned, 192. His last letter to James, 434-436
- John, viii. 56
- Colonel, viii. 125, 133-135, 153, 155, 164, 168. Arrests Gowrie, 189. Mentioned, 209, 266; ix. 49, 320
- of Traquair, viii. 195
- Sir William, viii. 209, 272; ix. 13, 19, 59
- Hercules, executed, ix. 187
- Captain James, Earl of Arran. *See* **ARRAN**
- Sir John, Earl of Athole. *See* **ATHOLE**
- Robert, Lord of Aubigny. *See* **AUBIGNY**
- Alexander, Earl of Mar. *See* **MAR**
- Walter, Earl of Menteith. *See* **MENTEITH**
- Lady Catherine, iv. 141
- Lady Janet, wife of the Earl of Huntley, iv. 141 n.
- Lady Elizabeth, Lady Janet, Lady Margaret, and Lady Marion, daughters of the Earl of Lennox, iv. 296 n.
- Lady Janet, wife of Mure of Caldwell, v. 120 n.
- Catherine, v. 211
- Lady Arabella, ix. 315, 390-391
- House of, i. 338; vi. 235; ix. 66, 71, 90, 91, 101, 123, 409
- Lands of, iv. 244
- STEWARTON**—Lordship of, iv. 112, 114, 226
- STIRLING**, i. 18. Invaded by the Norwegians, 35-36. Occupied by Edward I., 87, 117. Battle of, mentioned, 134. The English army at, 136-139. Battle of, 140-142. Battle of, mentioned, 145, 154, 221. Burnt by Wallace, 167-168. Taken possession of by Edward, 168. Scottish army at, 177. Besieged by the regents of Scotland, 179. Delivered up to John de Soulis, 180. Mentioned, 201, 249; ii. 214, 264, 284, 297, 298, 304, 353. Battle of, mentioned, 439; iii. 62. Mentioned, 90, 215, 222; iv. 12, 14, 21, 28, 48, 66, 101. Burnt by the faction of Douglas, 104-105. Mentioned, 137, 138, 187, 202, 318, 323, 336, 338, 342, 343, 344, 348, 374; v. 10, 30, 36, 115, 137, 141, 143, 144, 190, 198, 203, 205, 224, 225, 343, 346, 347, 368, 374, 394, 402; vi. 3, 20, 39, 42, 43, 66, 111, 113, 114, 133, 144, 147, 148, 149, 173, 175, 182, 393; vii. 3, 66, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 186, 215. Convention at, 273 275. Mentioned, 289, 305, 309, 337, 359-360. Seizure of Lennox and his party in, 360-365. Mentioned, 364, 380, 387, 391, 393; viii. 9, 39-41, 53, 54, 56, 58, 66, 105, 107, 109, 117, 130, 135, 189, 220, 231, 249, 272, 275. Attack on, 409-411. Mentioned, ix. 47, 78, 121-122, 130, 148, 162, 172, 175, 193, 196, 363
- STIRLING**—Sir John, ii. 62
- Alexander, slain, iii. 176
- of Keir, v. 206
- of Glorat. His defence of Dumbarton, v. 372, 407-408
- Provost of, vii. 199 n.
- Cockburn of. *See* **COCKBURN**
- Family of, iii. 174
- Bridge of, iv. 348
- Castle of, i. 202. Holds out against Edward I. 204. Besieged by Edward, 205-209. Surrenders, 210. Note on the defence of, 444-445. Treaty regarding, 296-297. Bruce's preparations for battle near, 300-304. Attempt of the English to gain, 304-308. Mentioned, 319, 322; ii. 51, 57 n., 62, 69. Siege of, 69, 71. Mentioned, 181, 204, 206; iii. 2, 278, 327, 329, 337; iv. 12, 20, 22, 23-24, 46, 47, 134, 140, 177 n. 309, 310, 318; v. 88, 103, 106-107, 156. James V. flies to, 216-220. Mentioned, vi. 39, 309; vii. 40, 120, 168; viii. 27, 35-37, 63-64, 67. Taken possession of by Mar, Angus, and Glam-

mis, 190. Evacuated by the insurgent lords, *ib.* Mentioned, ix. 147, 159, 180
STIRLING—Chapel of, iv. 307
 — Church of, iii. 225 n., 327, 337, 386; vii. 167-168
 — Church of the Friars Observants at, v. 57
 — Convent of the Franciscans at, v. 346
 — County of, ii. 13, 201, 204, 206, 340; vii. 214; ix. 45
 — County of. Men of, vi. 31
 — Heading Hill at, iii. 224
 — Palace of, iii. 33, 96, 191, 222; iv. 335, 376; v. 9, 36, 176, 227, 234
STOCKET—Forest of, ii. 200
STOKES—John, iii. 195
STORMONT—Men of, iv. 319
STORNAWAY—Castle of, v. 21, 32
STOW, the antiquary, noticed, iv. 26
STRAITGARTNEY, iv. 341
STRAITON—Alexander, of Lauriston, slain, iii. 176
 — Walter, slain, iii. 308
 — David. Martyrdom of, v. 247-248
 — Family of, iii. 174
STRATHAVEN—Fortress of, iv. 122, 124
STRATHAVON, ix. 168
STRATHBOGIE, i. 268; ii. 233; iii. 172; iv. 107; ix. 30, 164, 167-168
 — David de, Earl of Athole. *See* **ATHOLE**
 — Castle of, vi. 309, 311; ix. 86, 166, 173-174
STRATHBRAN, ix. 139
STRATHCLYDE, ii. 232, 362
STRATHERNE, ii. 19, 182, 240; iv. 68, 135, 311, 341
 — Malise, Earl of, i. 13, 14 n., 145 n.; ii. 226-227, 255, 420
 — Malise, Earl of, in 1353, slain, ii. 34
 — Earl of, in 1346, slain, ii. 85
 — David Stewart, Earl of, iii. 5, 31, 51, 299; iv. 43
 — Earl of, in 1423, iii. 197
 — Patrick Graham, Earl of, iii. 299-300; iv. 32
 — Malise Graham, Earl of, iii. 299-300
 — Countess of, in 1320, i. 373
 — Countess of, in 1361, ii. 332
 — Men of, iv. 319; vi. 31
 — Earldom of, iii. 299-300; iv. 134
STRATHNAVER, iii. 252

STRATHORDE, i. 203
STRATYRUM, iii. 123
STRIVELIN—John de, ii. 46
STRIVELYN—Andrew de, ii. 215
STRONKALTERE—Incident in the wood of, ii. 54-55
STROZZI—Leo, Prior of Capua, takes the castle of St. Andrews, vi. 15-18. Mentioned, 51, 60
STRUTHERS, i. 203 n.
STRUTT, the antiquary, quoted, ii. 442-444
STRYVELIN,—Fort of, i. 96 n.
STURLAS—Song of, quoted, i. 35 n.
STURNEY—John, i. 299
STURSARAUCH—Patrick, ii. 257
SUDREYANS—The, noticed, i. 24
SUFFOLK, ii. 307, 311
 — Duke of, iv. 64, 84, 291
 — Edmund de la Pole, Earl of, v. 34
 — Duke of, in 1542, v. 316 n.
 — 317 n., 318, 319 n., 320 n., 321 n., 342, 346 n.; vi. 89
 — Lady Anne, iv. 291
 — Duchess of, vi. 19
 — House of, ix. 404
SUISSET—John, ii. 352
SULLY, ix. 301
 — Henry de. Treatment of, by Bruce, when prisoner, i. 381-382. Mentioned, 384
 — French ambassador, ix. 301
SUNDERLAND, ii. 83
SUNNING, iii. 345
SUPERNATURAL APPEARANCE. *See* **SPECTRE**
SURREY—John Warrene, Earl of, sent to retake the castle of Dunbar, i. 115. Appointed guardian of Scotland, 122-123. Mentioned, 126, 128. Sent by Edward I. to reduce the Scots, 131. His appointment of governor taken from him, 134-135. Marches to Stirling, 136. His remissness at Stirling, 137-138. Proposes terms to Wallace, 139. Commences the battle of Stirling, 140. His army defeated, 141. Flies to the south, 142. Mentioned, 145, 153. Attends the meeting at York, 153. Again invades Scotland, 154. Mentioned, 155, 157. Commands the English army in Scotland, 181, 202
 — Earl of, i. 283
 — Earl of, in 1333, ii. 38
 — Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 345

- SURREY**—Earl of, in 1502, v. 17.
 Commands at the battle of Flodden, 65, 70-83, 86, 87, 89. Mentioned, 90
 — Earl of, in 1522, commands the army against Scotland, v. 161, 162, 164, 165, 167, 169-172, 176
 — Countess of, v. 19
- SUSSEX**—Earl of, vi. 268; vii. 237, 245, 298. Invades Scotland, 326-328, 330-331. His correspondence with Lethington, 332-335. Mentioned, 339. Again invades Scotland, 339-342. Mentioned, 344-345
 — Earl of, in 1594. His mission to Scotland, ix. 156-160, 162, 167-189
- SUTHERLAND**, ii. 287, 300; iv. 255; v. 279 n.; ix. 45
 — Earl of, iii. 37, 51; vi. 3 n., 19, 60, 241; vii. 104, 320; viii. 64, 126
 — William, Earl of, i. 145 n.
 — Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 34
- SUTHERLAND**—Earl of, in 1346, ii. 86, 113. Death of his son noticed, 135
- SUVARD**—Richard, i. 221 n.
- SWALE**—The River, i. 364, 367
- SWANS**—Vow to, noticed, i. 236
- SWEDEN**, v. 290; viii. 228
 — King of. Proposals of marriage from, to Queen Mary, vi. 242, 256, 303, 323
- SWERAR**—King. *See* PIRATE
- SWETHOP**—Richard de, i. 96 n.
- SWINBURN**—Sir Thomas, iii. 330, 334-335, 366
- SWINTON**—Sir John. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of Homildon, iii. 131-132
- SWITZERLAND**—Troops of, ii. 312
- SWYN**—Port of, iv. 213
- SYLVIUS**—Eneas, iv. 327 n. *See* PIUS II.
- SYME**—James, vi. 91

T

- TAGHER**, i. 333
- TAIN**, i. 245
- TALBOT**—Lord Richard, ii. 38.
 Taken prisoner, 39-41. Mentioned, 45, 64, 142, 149, 152
 — Lord Thomas, iii. 100
 — Henry, ix. 2
- TALLA MOSS**—Battle of, iv. 348-349
- TALLO**—Hay of. *See* HAY
- TAMWORTH**—Mr. His mission to Scotland, vii. 3-4, 6
- TANTALLON**, v. 283, 353; viii. 209, 275
 — Castle of, iii. 222, 256; iv. 265, 358. Taken from the Douglasses, v. 225-229. Mentioned, vii. 94, 380; ix. 31, 87
- TARBET**, i. 35; iv. 370
 — Castle of, ii. 204, 329-330, 388
 — Isthmus of, i. 337
- TARNAWAY**—Forest of, ii. 200
 — Fortress of, iv. 122; v. 210
- TAX**—Income, annulled, iii. 239-240
- TAXES** enacted, iii. 207-211, 213-214, 278; iv. 152-153
- TAY**—Frith of, ii. 13, 18, 364
 — River, i. 241, 281; ii. 67, 204, 214; iii. 77; iv. 353; v. 371; vi. 40, 165; ix. 329, 332
- TAYLOR**—Simon, a friar, ii. 375
- TAYLOR**, Darnley's page, murdered, vii. 83, 85
- TEES**—River, i. 390
- TELING**—Lands of, iv. 226
- TEMPLEMAN**—John, iv. 177 n.
 — Lord William, iv. 177 n.
- TEMPEST**—Sir Thomas, v. 228
- TEMPLARS**, ii. 213
- TEMPLELISTON**. *See* KIRKLISTON
- TENANTS** and **LANDLORDS**—Enactments regarding, iv. 231-232
- TEROUEN**, v. 63
- TERREGLES**—Heiress of, vi. 46
- TERRITORIUM**—A, described, ii. 208-209
- TEUTONIC STYLE**, ii. 395
- TEVIOT**—River, v. 380
- TEVIOTDALE**, i. 293, 341, 378; ii. 62, 76, 77, 92, 142, 163; iii. 27 n. 40, 135, 167, 190; iv. 255; v. 24, 28, 108, 155, 162, 230, 244 n., 295, 378; vi. 41, 162; vii. 113, 327-328; viii. 43
 — Possessions in, settled, iii. 29-30
 — Men of, ii. 227-229
- TEWKESBURY**—Battle of, iv. 233, 239
- THAMES**—River, v. 50, 155
- THE DOCTRINE OF A CHRISTIAN MAN**, A Treatise, v. 250

- THEBA, ii. 5
THIERRY'S "History of the Norman Conquest," noticed, ii. 229 n.
THIRLESTANE—Thomas de, ii. 391
THIRLSTANE, ix. 208
 — Maitland of. *See* MAITLAND
THOMAS, a bondsman, ii. 255
 — Valentine. His accusation against James VI., ix. 278-279, 440-441
THOMAS A BECKET. *See* BECKET
THOMAS THE RHYMER. *See* ERCILDOUNE
THOMPSON—J., v. 276 n.
THOMSON—John, i. 335; ii. 36
THORALL, ii. 329
THORE, a bondsman, ii. 255
THORLEIF—Lieutenant, of Iceland, iv. 142
THORNTON—Sir Patrick, iv. 93
 — Ambassador to France, vii. 18-19, 47
 — Castle of, vi. 25
THOROUGHGOOD—Suspicion regarding a person of the name of, viii. 324
THOULOUSE—Siege of, ii. 413
THRAVE—Castle of, v. 405-406
THRESHIRE—William, iii. 357-358
THRIEVE—Castle of, ii. 206
 — Fortress of, iv. 122, 134
THROCKMORTON—Sir Nicholas, vi. 193, 205 n. His interview with the Cardinal of Lorraine, 224-225; and with Queen Mary, 125-127. Mentioned, 228 n. His intrigues in France, 229-230, 231. His letter on Queen Mary, 232-236. Mentioned, 239-240. His interview with Mary, 246-250. His opinion regarding Moray, 251-252. Mentioned, 252, 256. His letter to Elizabeth regarding the value of Moray's and other Scotsmen's services, 257-260, 261-262. Mentioned, 262. Endeavours to persuade Mary to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, 264-266. Astonished at Elizabeth's endeavour to prevent Mary returning to Scotland, 266-268. His interview with Mary before her departure from France, 269-273. Mentioned, 288. His mission to Scotland in 1565, 391-393, 394-396. Mentioned, vii. 19-20. His mission to Scotland in 1567, 141, 151, 152. Mentioned, 154. Arrives in Scotland, 154-156, 157. Exerts himself in the cause of Mary, 159-163, 164-165, 166. Refuses to countenance the confederacy, 167, 169-170. Intercedes for Mary, 170-175. Mentioned, 179-180, 181-182, 183. Makes a last effort in the cause of Mary, and returns to England, 188-192. Mentioned, 279, 281, 283, 323
THROCKMORTON—Francis. Conspiracy of, viii. 211, 222, 291, 293
THURSO, i. 25
THURSTIN, Archbishop of York, i. 364
TILL—River. Scottish and English armies encamped near, v. 69-75
TILLAY—Jamet de, iv. 56
TILNEY—Charles, viii. 300
TINDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 114
TINWALD, i. 265 n.
TIRCONNEL—O'Donnell, Prince of, iv. 375
TIREE, ix. 215
 — Isle of, v. 233, 278
TITCHBOURNE—Chidiock, viii. 300, 356
TITHES—Levy of, i. 49,
TIVIOTDALE—Men of, i. 353; vii. 363-364
TIXALL, viii. 337
TOD—Sir Thomas. Treason of, iv. 354-355, 383 n.
TOPHAM'S OBSERVATIONS quoted, ii. 319 n.
TORFÆUS—Thermodus, noticed, ii. 302-303
TORPHICHEN, favourite of James III., executed, iv. 273-274
TORRE—Adam, ii. 321, 333
TORWOOD—The Scottish army at, i. 177, 300, 318
 — Bridge of, iv. 318, 319
TOUR—Lady Anne de la, iv. 264
TOURAINÉ—Euphemia, Duchess of, iv. 38, 45-46
 — Duchy of, iv. 86
TOURNAMENTS, ii. 415. In the reign of James II., iv. 69
TOURNAY, v. 142
TOURS, ii. 413; iii. 295
 — Sir William of, ii. 127
TOUTON—Battle of, mentioned, iv. 191
TOWER—The. Sir William Olifant sent to, i. 211. Bruce's followers confined in, 250. David II. confined in, ii. 87, 100. The Rolls

- in, noticed, 172. Mentioned, *ii.* 154, 183, 330, 345; *iv.* 233, 268; *v.* 306, 406; *vi.* 403; *vii.* 287, 367, 368; *ix.* 3, 367, 371, 401
- TOWEY**—Laird of, *ix.* 165
- TOWIE**—Castle of, *vii.* 367
- TOWNS**—Origin of, *ii.* 293-302
- TRABACH**—Fortalice of, *iv.* 226
- TRABROWN**—Laird of, *vii.* 219-220
- TRADES**—Enactments regarding, *iii.* 259-260; *iv.* 363-364
- TRAIL**, Bishop of St. Andrews. Death of, *iii.* 119. Mentioned, 123
- TRANENT**, *vii.* 91
- TRAPRAIN**, *iii.* 100
- TRAQUHAIR**—Forest of, *ii.* 201
- TREASURER**—Office of, *vi.* 199
- TREIFF**—Castle of, *iv.* 346
- TRENT**—Council of, *vi.* 231, 307
— River, *i.* 326; *ii.* 37
- TRESHAM**, a supporter of Essex, *ix.* 401
- TRIEF**—Castle of, *iv.* 284
- TRIPTON**—Sir Hugh, *i.* 334
- TRIVET**, quoted, *i.* 142 n.
- TRODI**—John, *ii.* 256
- TROKELOWE**—John de, noticed, *i.* 382 n.
- TROUPE**—Hameline de, *i.* 373-375
- TROUTERNESS**, *v.* 279 n.
- TROYES**—Chrestien de. Romance of, *ii.* 361
- TRUMPYNGTON**—Thomas Warde of. *See* WARDE
- TRYST**—Supposed origin of the word, *ii.* 401
- TUDOR**—House of, *ix.* 409, 410
- TULCHAN BISHOPS**—The, *viii.* 24
- TULIDEF**—Andrew de, *iii.* 177 n., 391-392
— William de, *iii.* 177 n.
- TULLIBARDINE**—Baron of, *iv.* 312
— Murray of. His account of the treachery of the Hamiltons, *vii.* 170-172. Mentioned, 192. His conspiracy against Moray, 233. Mentioned, 316
- TULLIBARDINE**—Lord, *viii.* 31
- TULLOCH**, Bishop of Orkney. Favour of the King of Denmark for, *iv.* 215-216. Mentioned, 216-217
- TUMULI**—Erection of, *i.* 42
- TURGOT**. His "Life of St. Margaret," noticed, *ii.* 237
- TURNBERRY**—Castle of, *i.* 50-51, 51, 64, 65 n., 252-253, 254
- TURNBULL**—John, called "Outwyth Sward," *iii.* 99
— a priest, *iv.* 41
— William, Bishop of Glasgow, *iv.* 117
— Sir William, *iv.* 312, 317
— Family of, *iv.* 255
- TUTBURY**, *vii.* 280, 288
- TWEED**—River, *i.* 70, 110, 358; *ii.* 28, 31, 58; *iv.* 136; *v.* 9, 69, 73, 167-169, 297
- TWEEDDALE**, *ii.* 88, 221
- TWEEDY**—Wat of, *iv.* 204
- TWENGE**—Sir Marmaduke, at the Battle of Stirling, *i.* 140. Instance of his courage, 141. Ordered to occupy Stirling castle, 142. Throws himself on the mercy of Bruce, 321
- TWISELHAUGH**, *v.* 69
- TYLER**—Wat. *See* WAT TYLER
- TYNE**—River, *i.* 391, 393, 394, 395; *iii.* 52; *vi.* 25
- TYNEDALE**, *i.* 184, 284, 326; *ii.* 163
- TYNEHILL**—Laird of, *vii.* 342
— Castle of, *vii.* 342
- TYNEMOUTH**, *i.* 171
- TYNNINGHAME**, Dean of Aberdeen, *iii.* 9
- TYNOT**—Burn of, *ii.* 203
- TYRIE**—Father, *ix.* 188
- TYRONE**—Rebellion of, noticed, *ix.* 10-11, 198-205, 214, 216, 283, 285-286, 293, 371, 384
- TYRONENSIA MONKS**, *ii.* 213
- TYRREL**, the historian, *i.* 167 n. Error of, 265 n., 279 n. Criticised, 295 n. Noticed, 352 n.; *ii.* 10 n.
- TYTLER'S** "Historical and Critical Inquiry," noticed, *vii.* 269-270 n.
- UCHTRED**—Thomas de, *i.* 380 n.
- UFFORD**—Robert, *i.* 390
- UGHTRIED**—Sir Thomas, *i.* 380
— Baron, driven from Perth, *ii.* 66-69
- UIST**—Isles of, *v.* 277
- ULRIC**, a Galwegian chief, *ii.* 227
- ULSTER**, *i.* 296, 333
— Richard de Burgh, Earl of, joins

U

- the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 65. Joins Edward I. at Stirling, 117. Stipulates with the Governor of Scotland, 203. Sent to treat with the governor of Stirling castle, 210. Mentioned, 299, 420
- ULSTER—Lionel, Duke of. Intrigues of, ii. 89. Mentioned, 105, 107. Proposal to place him on the Scottish throne, 136-138. Mentioned, 152, 153; iii. 8
- UMFRAVILLE—Ingelram, surrenders the castle of Dumbarton to Edward I., i. 117. Mentioned, 145 n. Sent to the court of France, 193
- Sir Ingram, defeated by Edward Bruce, i. 271-272. At the battle of Bannockburn, 311-312
- Baron, in 1346, ii. 91
- Gilbert, ii. 171
- Sir Robert, surnamed Mend-market, iii. 98. Invades Scotland, 169-170, 189-190. Mentioned, 197, 375-380
- UMFRAVILLE — Gilbert, titular Earl of Angus, iii. 169
- Gilbert de, Earl of Angus. *See* Angus
- UNITED PROVINCES — The, ix. 155
- UNIVERSITY LEARNING of the early ages, ii. 355
- UPSAL—James VI. at, ix. 36-37
- URANIBOURG, ix. 37
- URBINO—Antony, Bishop of, iv. 10
- URNEBRIG, a German, v. 54
- URQUHART, ii. 286; iv. 134
- Sir Alexander Seton, Lord. *See* Seron
- Castle of, i. 134; ii. 36; iv. 88
- Lordship of, iv. 134
- URY—Water of, iii. 173
- UWETH—Forest of, ii. 201

V

- VAISON — Drummond, Bishop of. *See* DRUMMOND
- VALENCE—William de, Earl of Pembroke, i. 218 n.
- Monlac, Bishop of. Embassy of, vi. 186-187, 194-202, 226, 227, 231
- VANE—Sir Ralph, vi. 33, 70 n.
- VANS, Dean of Glasgow, iv. 143
- Mr. Martin, iv. 217
- VARRENNES—Sieur de, i. 279
- VAUGHAN, an Englishman, v. 40
- VAUX—Sir Roland de, ii. 62
- VENDOME—Duke of, iii. 190
- VENDOSME—Duke of, v. 252, 255
- VENETIAN TRADERS, ii. 313
- VENICE—The Republic of, v. 37. Court of, ix. 392
- VERAC—Monsieur, vii. 325, 353, 409, 411
- VERDON—Sir Miles, i. 334
- VERNEUIL—Battle of, noticed, iii. 235, 292, 392-394; iv. 7, 10
- VESCY—William de, competitor for the crown, i. 82. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 83. The descent from which he claimed the crown, 88. Illegitimacy of, 90. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 95
- VICENZA—Bishop of. John Baliol delivered to, i. 175-176
- VICTUALS—Variety of, in the early ages, ii. 400-409. Laws regarding corrupt, iii. 116-117
- VIENNE—John de, Admiral of France. His expedition into Scotland, iii. 31-44. Mentioned, 45, 46
- VILLAE. *See* VILLAGES
- VILLAGES—Origin of, ii. 207-211
- VILLEBRESME, a French ambassador, v. 101
- VILLEGAGNON—Monsieur, vi. 52
- VILLEMORE, Comptroller, vi. 71
- VILLEROY, a Frenchman, vii. 148
- VILLEYNS—Condition of, in the early ages, ii. 253-260
- VILLOURS—Sebastian de, vii. 141
- VINCENNES—Castle of, iii. 9
- VIPONT—Sir William, i. 323
- Alan de, ii. 36, 46
- VITELLI—Marquis, vii. 293
- VON RAUMER, noticed, vi. 418 n.

W

WAAD—Mr. viii. 336, 337
 WACE, Norman poet, noticed, ii. 358, 430
 WAGES OF LABOUR, in the early ages, ii. 327-331
 WAINMAN, servant of Lord Wyloughby, ix. 300
 WAKE—John de, i. 153
 — Thomas, Lord. Conspiracy of, ii. 8-11
 WAKEFIELD—Battle of, iv. 185,
 WALDEGRAVE, the printer, ix. 280
 WALES—Treaty with, i. 18. Conquest of, mentioned, 53, 79. Rebels against England, 107. Scottish prisoners confined in the castles of, 116. Army from, joins Edward I. in Scotland, 117. Mentioned, 329. Invaded by Bruce, 339. Mentioned, iv. 184
 — Musical instruments of, ii. 370
 — Prince of, in 1300, i. 181, 184, 185. Commands in the army in Scotland, 190, 199. Knighted, 235-236. His cruelty in Scotland, 237. Mentioned, 300
 WALLACE—Sir Malcolm, of Ellerslie, i. 125
 — William, i. 2. His birth and character, 125. His quarrel with the English, 126. Banished, ib. Chosen chief by those who refuse to submit to Edward I, 127. His numbers increase, 128. Attacks the English court at Scone, ib. Is joined by the nobility, 129. His cruelty to the English clergy, ib. The nobility desert him, 132. Accuses Wishart of treachery, 133. His army increases, 134. Draws up his army near Stirling bridge, 136. His answer to the English at Stirling bridge, 139. Attacks the English, 140-141. His revenge, 143. Becomes master of all the fortresses, ib. Resolves to carry his arms into England, 144. Levies for men, ib. Adopts severe measures against those who do not join him, 146. Invades England, ib. Distress of his army, 147. Orders mass to be celebrated in the monastery of Hexham, 148. Outrage committed by his men, ib. Grants a charter to the monastery, 149,

Appointed governor of Scotland, 150. His good government, 151. His plan for the defence of Scotland, 158. Disposition of his army at Falkirk, 164. His anxiety regarding the nobles, 166. Is defeated by the English, 167. Resigns the office of Governor, 171-172. Is supposed to have gone to France, 172. Mentioned, 175, 198. Driven by Edward to take refuge in the fastnesses, 200. Mentioned, 387. His determined opposition to Edward, 202. The terms held out to him by Edward, 203-204. Outlawed by parliament, 204. Offers to surrender himself on conditions to Edward, ib. Is denounced as a traitor by Edward, 205. The only Scottish noble who refuses to submit to Edward, 211-212. Betrayed to Edward by Sir John Menteith, 213. Cruelty attending his execution, 213-214. Mentioned, 216, 219, 220-221, 223, 250, 324. Note on the distribution of the body of, 445-446. Mentioned, ii. 52, 65, 107, 137, 203, 273, 372, 372 n., 374, 435, 438; iv. 45 n.; v. 11; ix. 226
 WALLACE—Sir John, of Craigie, slain, iv. 65-66
 — Lord Adam, of Craigie, slain, iv. 257
 — a minister of the kirk, ix. 267
 WALLACE'S TOWER, iv. 44
 WALLOP—Mr., v. 262 n.
 WALSINGHAM, ii. 145
 — Sir Thomas, iii. 58
 — Sir Francis, vii. 374, 396; viii. 9, 11. His instructions to Killigrew on his mission in relation to attempts on Mary's life, 11-13. Remonstrates with Elizabeth on her delays, 15-16. Mentioned, 28, 47, 66, 69, 81, 84, 113, 123, 127, 133, 142-145, 154-156, 165, 174. His interview with James VI., 176. His ill success, 178, 184. Mentioned, 199, 204, 208, 211, 217, 226-235. His jealousy, 227. Mentioned, 230, 233, 242, 250, 253-271, 280, 285, 288, 294-297. His discovery of Mary's designs, 307-330. Mentioned, 334, 335, 353, 362, 366-367, 373, 379-391. Note on the

- embassy of, to Scotland, in 1583, 437-438. Mentioned, ix. 4, 6. His letter of remonstrance to James, 7-9, 11. Mentioned, 22, 24, 25-26, 32, 34
- WALSINGHAM**, the historian, quoted, i. 142, 327 n. Criticised, ii. 24-25 n., 30 n. Noticed, iii. 17, 132, 134, 140, 341, 345, 346, 347, 354, 356, 361-362, 364, 372, 373, 382
- WALTER**, son of Alan, ii. 300
- WALTHAM**—Abbot of, iii. 349, 354
- WALTHEOF**, Earl of Northumberland, ii. 421
- WALWORTH**—William, ii. 192 n.
- WANTON**—Johannes de, i. 274 n.
- WAR**—Science of, in the early ages, ii. 435-440. Ferocity of, in 1549, vi. 434-435
- WARBECK**—Perkin, iii. 363-364; iv. 351 n. In Scotland, and cause of, supported by James IV. 371-385, 423-426. Mentioned, v. 1
- WARD**—Sir Simon, i. 375
- WARDE**—Thomas, of Trumpyngton, iii. 362, 376-377, 382
- WARDEN COURTS**, ix. 221
- WARDEN RAID** of Henry Percy, iii. 16-17
- WARDENRY** of the Borders. Enactments regarding, iv. 135-136
- WARDHOUSE**—Laird of. Death of, ix. 57
- WARDLAW**—Walter, archdeacon of Lethian, ii. 131, 135, 166
- Henry, Bishop of St. Andrews, i. 407 n. Receives charge of James I., iii. 146, 152. Establishes the University of St. Andrews, 180-182. Mentioned, 186, 201, 369-370
- WARE**, vii. 14
- a priest of, executed, iii. 356
- Lord de la, vii. 377
- WARHAM**—William de, v. 2
- WARK**, v. 391; vi. 78
- Castle of, i. 354. Taken, iii. 37, 98. Mentioned, 190; iv. 183; v. 69. Besieged, 168-170, 263
- WARKWORTH**, v. 400 n.
- Castle of, iii. 366; vii. 293
- WARRENE**—Earl of, i. 67, 282, 300
- William de, i. 134
- John, Earl of Surrey. *See* **SURREY**
- WARWICK**—Earl of, i. 300; iii. 348-349; iv. 162, 176, 197, 198, 200, 232
- Dudley, Earl of, at the battle of Pinky, vi. 22, 25, 29, 32, 34, 36. Mentioned, vii. 258
- WARWICK**—Earl of, in 1586, viii. 353
- WAT**, of Lichtounne, iii. 75
- Deacon, ix. 246
- WAT TYLER**, ii. 192 n. Insurrection of, noticed, iii. 22
- WATERFORD**, i. 32 n.
- WATERTON**—Robert, Esq. iii. 195
- Sir Robert, iii. 330, 334-335, 366-367
- WATSON**, a minister of the kirk, ix. 251, 362
- WAUCHOP**, Archbishop of Armagh, vi. 61
- WAUCHOP KIRK**, iv. 122 n.
- WAPINSCHAWINGS** enacted, iii. 228, 244; iv. 146, 164, 265; v. 26-27, 286; vi. 14. Enactments regarding, v. 253
- WEAR**—River. Skirmish on the, mentioned, i. 396-401; iv. 176 n.
- WEARDALE**, i. 396
- WEBB**—Rev. John, noticed, iii. 341 n. 346-347, 348 n., 351, 385
- WEBETON**—Sir John de, slain, i. 274
- WEDALE**—Men of, ii. 249
- WEIGHTS and MEASURES**—Asize of, iii. 110-112, 247-248
- WELBECK**—Abbot of, iii. 328
- WELLS**—Bishop of, i. 53
- Lord, vanquished by Sir David Lindsay, iii. 80-81
- WELSH**—The, with the English at Stirling, i. 138. Mutiny against the English army in Scotland, 160-161, 181. At the battle of Bannockburn, 318. In Scotland, ii. 48
- Mr. John, ix. 250
- WEMYSS**—Sir John of the, iii. 330 n.
- Laird of, vi. 76; ix. 40, 146, 305
- Castle of, vi. 368
- Easter, v. 426
- Palace of, ii. 11
- WERK**—Castle of, ii. 65, 437
- WEST**—Dr. v. 40. His embassy to Scotland, 54-55, 57-58
- WEST CHESTER**, v. 372 n.
- WESTMINSTER**, i. 123, 177, 235-236; ii. 91, 94. Treaty at, noticed, 137, 146. Mentioned, iii. 12, 13, 94, 134, 160, 358; iv. 193; vi. 380. Conference at, vii. 246, 250-257, 266-270, 277, 295; viii. 265, 367-368; ix. 401
- Abbot of, iii. 344, 346, 348
- Abbey of, iii. 353

K

- WESTMINSTER**—Cathedral of. The coronation stone, sceptre, and crown of Scotland, carried to, by Edward I., i. 120
— Sepulchre of, i. 265
- WESTMINSTER HALL**—Wallace tried at, i. 213. Earl of Athole tried at, 249
- WESTMORELAND**, i. 80, 271 n. 288, 367; ii. 421; iii. 46
— Sheriff of, i. 266
— Neville, Earl of, discovers the plot against Henry IV. of England, iii. 150, 185, 381. Mentioned, iv. 9
— Nevil, Earl of, in 1568, vii. 258, 271-272, 279. Rebellion of, 291-294, 312, 318-319, 320
- WHARTON**—Sir Thomas, v. 276 n. 317 n. 318 n. 319 n. 348
— Lord, v. 394 n. 404, 425, 428 n.; vi. 2, 41. Invades Scotland, 45-48, 51, 56, 78-79
- WHITECHURCH**—Bishop of, iv. 337
- WHITEHALL**, ix. 399-400, 401
- WHITEHAVEN**, ii. 217
- WHITELAW**—Secretary, iv. 291, 297, 347
— the sub-Dean of Glasgow, iv. 334
— Alexander, vi. 149, 161
- WHITEHAUGH**—Laird of, vii. 57
- WHITGIFT**, Archbishop of Canterbury, ix. 403
- WHITHERN**—Prior of, vi. 325, 327-328
- WHITSAND**—John Baliol conveyed to, i. 175-176
- WHITSUM**—Hepburn of. *See* **HERBURN**
- WHITWELL**—Henry, ii. 215
- WHYTE**—John, iii. 357-358
- WICKLIFF**, the Reformer, iii. 164. His doctrines crushed in Scotland, 230-232, 283-286, 319
- WIGHAMS**—The, iv. 375
- WIGHT**—Isle of, iii. 364
- WIGTON**, i. 33, 62; iv. 27, 38; ix. 45
— Earl of, ii. 86
— Earl of, in 1419, sent over to the assistance of France, iii. 190, 192. Mentioned, 197, 235
— Earldom of, iv. 91, 112, 114
— Fort of, i. 97 n.
- WILORD**—Sir James, vi. 49-50, 54, 56
- WILKINS**, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 344 n.
- WILLIAM**, a bondsman, ii. 259
— the king's cook, ii. 328
- WILLIAM THE LION**, i. 65. His descendants claim the crown, 88-89, 217. Mentioned, 251 n.; ii. 214, 220 n., 233, 240, 245, 249, 254, 263-264, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 296, 297, 299, 304, 309, 317, 339, 340-342, 370, 402, 413-414, 432, 433, 434; iv. 36 n.
- WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR**, ii. 297, 428-429, 430
- WILLIAM RUFUS**, ii. 412
- WILLIAMS**—Friar, v. 326-327, 333, 354, 411
- WILLIAMSON**—Adam, v. 99, 104
- WILLOCK**—John. Assistance of, in the cause of the Reformation, vi. 89-91, 113, 122. Abuses Mary of Guise, 164. Present at her death, 190-191
- WILSON**—Stephen, vii. 411
- WILTON**—Grey of. *See* **GREY**
- WINCHELSEA**, Archbishop of Canterbury, objects to the expense of the wars carried on by Edward I., i. 123. Sent by the Pope to claim Scotland from Edward, 183. Admonishes Edward, 185. Edward's answer to, 186
- WINCHESTER**, i. 234
— Bishop of, i. 67
— Bishop of Moray, iv. 25
- WINDSOR**, i. 23, 269; iii. 344-345; iv. 54; vii. 382; ix. 200
- WINE**—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 332-333
- WINGFIELD**, viii. 301, 392
- WINKFIELD**, vii. 288
- WINTER**—Admiral, with his fleet, in Scotland, vi. 181-182, 185
- WINTON**, the historian, i. 167 n.; 210 n. Referred to, 226 n., 334 n. Criticised, 339 n. Noticed, ii. 10, 18 n., 30 n., 35 n., 42 n., 46 n., 65, 70, 137 n., 268, 269, 359, 362, 364, 365, 366-367, 372 n., 414, 414 n.; iii. 75, 93, 95, 165, 225. Quoted, 329-336, 339-340, 366, 370
- WISEMAN**—Sir William, i. 277
- WISHART**—Chancellor, sent on a secret mission into England, i. 22
— Bishop of Glasgow. Appointed as one of the regency, i. 63. Mentioned, 67. Joins Wallace, 129. Returns to the English party, 132. His opinion of the capitulation to Edward I., 133. Accused of treachery by Wallace and Edward,

133. Admonished by the Pope, 192. Terms of Edward to, 203. Mentioned, 221, 230. Assists at the coronation of Bruce, 232. Taken prisoner, 246-247. Mentioned, 279 287, 322
- WISHART—Sir John, iii. 294
 — a gentleman, v. 360-361
 — George, the Martyr. Doctrines and martyrdom of, v. 412-422. Mentioned, 423, 429, 430; vi. 10
 — James, of Pitarro, v. 412
 — of Pitarrow, vi. 97, 125, 183, 221
- WITCHCRAFT in the reign of James VI., ix. 57-62, 63-64, 113, 267, 281-282
- WITHAM—John of, i. 352 n.
 — Castle at, ii. 379 n.
- WITHERINGTON—John, iii. 375-376, 379-380
- WITTEMBERG, v. 212
- WHITTINGHAM, vii. 75-76, 181
- WOLSEY—Cardinal, ii. 78; v. 90, 116. Intrigues against Scotland. 119, 137 n., 141 n., 142, 143, 146 n., 152, 157, 162 n., 164, 178, 181, 183, 188, 194, 214 n.
- WOLVES—Enactments regarding, iv. 172-173
- WOOD—Sir Andrew, of Leith, iv. 267, 311, 317. Distinguishes himself against the English pirates, 349-350. His naval enterprise with London merchants, 351-354. Character of, and his influence over James IV. 357-358, 377-378; v. 6, 7, 28, 60, 61. Mentioned, 205. Note on, 421-422
- WOOD—John, vi. 260, 292; vii. 33, 224, 230, 245. At the conference of Westminster, 251-252. Mentioned, 279, 288
- WOODHOUSELEE, vii. 304
- WOODS and FORESTS. *See* FORESTS
- WOODSTOCK, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 17
- WOOLER, iii. 129
- WORCESTER—Earl of, at the battle of Shrewsbury, iii. 139-140, 358-359
- WORCESTER and STAFFORD—Bishop of, iii. 195
 — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 258; viii. 353; ix. 51, 53, 54
 — Lord, ix. 406
- WORKINGTON, vii. 221
- WORTLEY, an English knight, iii. 80
- WOTTON—Sir Nicolas, vi. 86. In Scotland, 194, 201
 — Sir Edward, viii. 246, 250, 253, 254-271, 282
 — Sir Henry, noticed, v. 277; ix. 301
- WRATH—Cape, i. 44
- WREN—Sir Christopher, quoted, ii. 397
- WRIGHT—John, iii. 123-124
- WRIOTHESLEY—Sir Thomas, v. 293, 373
 — Secretary, v. 334 n., 345 n.
- WYAT, an English envoy, iv. 379
- WYATT'S PLOT, noticed, viii. 364
- WYE—Port of, iii. 154
- WYLLOUGHBY—Lord, ix. 299-300, 312, 331, 364, 366, 372

X

XAINTONGE, iii. 270; iv. 158, 237-238; v. 123

Y

- YAREFORD, ii. 28
- YESTER—Hugh Gifford de, i. 15 n.
 — Lord, vi. 394; vii. 129, 212-213, 320; ix. 36
 — Hay of. *See* HAY
- YETHOLM, i. 211; iii. 50
 — Lands of, iii. 288
- YLE—John de, ii. 158
- YOUNG of Ouchterlony, iii. 75
 — Sir Peter, viii. 10, 107-108
 — George, ix. 77 n.
 — Mr. Peter, ix. 155, 210
- YORK, i. 6, 9, 10, 79, 153, 155, 171, 177, 178, 290, 300, 327, 330, 363, 377, 383 n. 387, 390, 393, 403, 405-406; v. 249, 292-293, 295, 296; vii.

- 79 n. Conference at, 236-246, 248, 251, 266-268, 332. Mentioned, 395
- YORK**—Archbishop of, i. 5; ii. 82, 291, 340, 409; v. 17, 19, 293
- Sheriff of, i. 208
- Mayor of, i. 364
- Seneschal of, iii. 53, 58
- Duke of, iii. 374; iv. 185
- Richard, Duke of. Intrigues of, iv. 64, 90, 91-92, 119. Influence of, used against James II., 128-132, 158-162. Death of, 191
- Thurstin, Archbishop of. *See* **THURSTIN**
- YORK**—William de Melton, Archbishop of. *See* **MELTON**
- Barons of, iii. 38
- Faction of, iv. 64, 66, 86, 89-90, 95, 108, 115, 118-119, 120, 143, 158-162, 175-176, 184-185, 191, 196-198, 232-233, 249, 371-385; v. 34
- County of, i. 265 n. 326, 339, 354, 366, 379; ii. 380
- *See* of, ii. 338, 339; iv. 234
- YPRE**, i. 330 n.
- YPRES**—Magistrate of, ii. 27

Z

- ZEALAND**—Treaty with, iv. 68; v. 43
- ZOUCH**—Lord, viii. 353. His embassy to Scotland, ix. 141-147, 148, 151, 153-154, 178, 212
- ZOUCHE**—William le, of Ashby, i. 406

EDINBURGH:

Printed by William Tait, 107, Prince's Street.



